

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E01

\*\*\*\*\*

It was few months later Avery was 17 doing his grade 12, Nosi was 14 doing grade 9, Thando was 12 doing grade 7, Liam was 7 doing grade 2, pancake was 5 in preparatory and little Sphe was just 3 very naughty, Masisi had moved out she had her own flat in musgrave she was doing her articles her little princess named her Leann Zanothando we call her Zano she's absolutely adorable makes me want to have another baby. Nzuzo and I are kinda okay we working on us taking marriage counseling he was also going for anger management classes even though he still claimed that he doesn't have anger.

I woke up in the morning and shook Nzuzo lightly

Nzuzo: "mmh"

Me: "wake up" I got off the bed opened the curtains and the windows I went to shower Nzuzo joined me

Nzuzo: "morning"

Me: "morning baby" we kissed shortly then showered got out we got dressed then went downstairs found the kids having breakfast Thando helping pancake eat she was staying with us now her mom moved in with her boyfriend and you know how Nzuzo is he fought with Enhle until they went to court ofcos he won the custody so Enhle only got her during school holidays

Me: "morning kids"

Them: "morning mommy"

Nzuzo: "and the choir sings" they laughed I dished up for him and myself

Liam: "pancake was crying in the morning she woke Sphe up"

Pancake: "did not!" These two were always telling on each other or fighting with each other or fighting for each other nobody got involved if Liam made pancake cry he would also cry and pancake would wipe his tears

Liam: "did too!!"

Pancake: "did not!"

Nzuzo: "can we have breakfast in peace please"

Pancake: "he started daddy"

Liam: "did not" he whispered pancake stuck her tongue out at him

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "hope!"

Pancake: "sorry mom" they continued eating after breakfast we all got in the car and Nzuzo drove off dropping everyone off at their schools then he drove to work he walked me up to my office

Nzuzo: "the session is scheduled for what time"

Me: "14:20"

Nzuzo: "ok we will leave at 14:00" I nodded we kissed "I love you thembalam"

Me: "love you too" he gave me a soft peck then left.

Hours later we were sitting on the couch in Dr Grey's office

Grey: "so how has it been"

Nzuzo: "hard really hard I don't think I can go on any longer" I looked at him

Grey: "and you Lani"

Me: "I'm perfectly fine"

Grey: "why do you feel as if you can't hold on any longer Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "intimacy is a huge part of marriage" we haven't had sex in 2 months

Grey: "have you been married before"

Nzuzo: "no"

Grey: "then how do you know it a huge part of marriage"

Nzuzo: "it just feels that"

Grey: "what your view Lani"

Me: "Nzuzo is just going out of his mind because he can't manipulate me with sex anymore since we not having it anymore and I feel like we are not in the same space we were years back before we started having sex we had this amazing connection and now it not there anymore it been replaced by sexual chemistry and now that we not having sex there's a void in our marriage"

Nzuzo: "a void that she is filling with that idiot Lusanda !!"

Me: "his just a friend"

Nzuzo: "oh spare me"

Me: "it ain't like I'm sleeping with the guy"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "it worse than sex Lani you emotionally cheating on me with him that's far worse than fucking a stranger"

Me: "his my friend for God sakes!"

Nzuzo: "a friend that is in love with you" I crossed my legs and fixed my dress we remained in silence

Grey: "are you not going to say anything Lani"

Me: "he has his mind made up that, what can I say"

Nzuzo: "you see Dr Grey!! Do you see what I have to deal with Lani has changed I just don't know anymore" he threw his hands in the air

Grey: "why do you feel as if she has changed"

Nzuzo: "she doesn't respect me anymore"

Me: "do not lie I respect you plenty"

Nzuzo: "not anymore"

Me: "so I don't respect you because I refuse to let you control me to let you tell what to do we are in a relationship Nzuzo you are not my dictator"

Nzuzo: "why are you fighting me on this"

Me: "why must you tell me who to be friends with"

Nzuzo: "you can't be friends with someone who is in love with you!!!! God dammit how stupid can you be"

Grey: "okay let calm down

Me: "so I'm stupid now"

Nzuzo: "that's not what I meant"

Me: "you right I'm stupid I was stupid when I took back after you cheated on me 3 times when you beat me up even when you disappeared for years damn right I'm stupid"

Grey: "I thought we spoke about not bring things we've discussed and moved on from in new discussions"

Nzuzo: "clearly she hasn't moved on"

Me: "I have"

Grey: "why are you bringing it up"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "he called me stupid! Do you the things I've been through with this man I love him I love nzuzo I've loved him for more than half of my life I gave him everything the whole me on a silver platter and I don't regret anything but today he is calling me stupid because I don't crawl under the blanket and scream for him in the darkness so he can pull me out"

Nzuzo: "she doesn't need me anymore" he said softly and one tear rolled down his cheek

Me: "I love you and I still need you I'm just stronger than I was"

Nzuzo: "I don't want you that way"

Grey: "why do you feel that why Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "she will see better she will realize that she deserves better and I am not better"

Me: "but I love you and you are what I deserve"

Nzuzo: "sometimes love is not enough"

Me: "it should be enough for us"

Grey: "last time we spoke about trusting each other how is that going" I sighed

Nzuzo: "she still checks my phone and smells my clothes when I come back if went out without her"

Me: "don't make it sound like that Nzuzo"

Grey: "how is he making it sound"

Me: "as if I'm a psychotic and insecure teenager"

Grey: "what would happen if you were to find that he has been texting another woman or he came home smelling of a woman's fragrancy"

Me: "I would divorce him"

Grey: "even if the texts are stupid and meaningless"

Me: "there's no such a thing"

Grey: "Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "she needs to trust me and believe that I would never do that to her again"

Me: "how many times have you used that line"

Nzuzo: "I'm sorry" I nodded

Grey: "when you nod Lani what does it mean"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I acknowledge his apology"

Grey: "but do you accept it"

Me: "yes"

Nzuzo: "no she doesn't"

Me: "I said I did"

Nzuzo: "you always bring up my faults when we argue"

Me: "I forgive you Nzuzo"

Grey: "how about we cut off the outside world no communication with extended family or friends just your children and ofcos colleagues shut off your personal phones"

Nzuzo: "I'm good with that" I thought about not speaking to Lusanda my heart clenched painfully

Me: "until when"

Grey: "our next session in two weeks"

Me: "okay"

Grey: "I would like to have your phones"

Me: "you mean like leave our phones behind? I don't think that's a good idea"

Grey: "it an assignment" nzuzo took out his phone switched it off and gave it to grey I huffed and did the same "good"

Me: "I don't see how this is supposed to work"

Nzuzo: "Dr Grey knows what she's doing" the timer went off

Grey: "well that will be all I'll see you next week" Nzuzo stood up and held my hand I also stood up "remember what we discuss here stays here let's not go out there and argue about it" I nodded

Nzuzo: "see you in two weeks"

Grey: "in two weeks Dr Khumalos" we all shared a chuckle and walked out he opened my door I got in he went in and drove off

Nzuzo: "are you still going back to the office"

Me: "no I'm done"

Nzuzo: "can I take you out"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "yes"

Nzuzo: "you know I love you right"

Me: "I know baby I love you too" I leaned over and kissed his cheek he held my thigh we went for a movie did some shopping then had dinner after that we went home I was playing with Sphe in his room when Avery got in

Avery: "you have a call on the landline"

Me: "okay" I carried Sphe who pulled my weave "Sphe!!"

Sphe: "sorry mommy" I nodded "we don't pull mommy's hair"

Me: "yes we don't baby"

Avery: "it fake Sphe pull away"

Sphe: "Avery is naughty" I gave him to Avery and answered the call

Me: "hello"

????: "Dr Khumalo" I smiled

Me: "Adv Sobukwe"

Lusanda: "how are you"!

Me: "I'm okay and you"

Lusanda: "not good! Why is your phone on voicemail"

Me: "just don't want to talk to people" I didn't like sharing my marriage issues with people nobody even knew we were in marriage therapy

Lusanda: "are you sure that's just it"

Me; "yep" I said a little too cheerful

Lusanda: "well I missed you"

Me: "oh?"

Lusanda: "yep" he said trying to mimic me I giggled Nzuzo got in

Me: "look I'm a little busy we'll talk later"

Lusanda: "oh okay I'll wait for your call"

Me: "okay" I dropped the call

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "why does he have my house number Lani"

Me: "I don't know"

Nzuzo: "do you see what I mean when I say you don't respect me!!"

Me: "don't shout the kids are in the next room"

Nzuzo: "you are going to lose me over this shit" he walked out I followed him up to our room

Me: "what does that mean"

Nzuzo: "it means keep doing what you doing Yamkelani you have my blessings go on"

Me: "don't be sarcastic" he got under the covers and faced away from my side "Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "I want to sleep Yamkelani some of us work"

Me: "don't act like I'm a housewife" he didn't say anything I just walked out

.

The following day I was at work when Lusanda got in my office

Lusanda: "my favorite person"

Me: "hey" I got up from the chair we shared a hug he lifted me up a little

Lusanda: "how you feeling"

Me: "I'm good what are you doing here"

Lusanda: "you never got back to me yesterday"

Me: "oh it slipped my mind"

Lusanda: "spending some quality time with hubby got you neglecting your friends" I chuckled

Me: "something like that"

Lusanda: "lucky bastard"

Nzuzo: "that I am" he was standing by the door he came in

Lusanda: "Dr Khumalo"

Nzuzo: "mmh" he held my waist with one hand and my neck with the other then smashed his lips on mine he deepened in the kiss fast sliding in his tongue I let out a moan Lusanda cleared his throat Nzuzo held my ass giving it a squeeze before pulling back then he pressed his forehead on mine

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "love"

Me: "hi"

Nzuzo: "missed you" I smiled I felt a pool of butterflies in my stomach

Me: "so did I"

Lusanda: "Lani" Nzuzo looked at him

Nzuzo: "you disturbing us"

Lusanda: "don't be rude bru"

Nzuzo: "I'm not your "bru" you don't know me like that"

Lusanda: "you a ticking time boom aren't you"

Me: "okay okay bye Lusanda"

Lusanda: "what?! Seriously Lani"

Nzuzo: "you heard now disappear before my fist meets you cheek"

Lusanda: "I'd like to see you try"

Nzuzo: "oh yeah?" He asked already moving from me but I held him

Me: "go Lusanda" he walked out "I love you"

Nzuzo: "I love you" I lifted me up and went to sit on the couch where we continued kissing I don't wana lie I missed the sex part of our relationship sex has always played a major role in us it how we connected how we felt close to each other it gave me assurance that everything will be fine again.

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E02

\*\*\*\*\*

It was Sunday we were having family day Masisi was coming over with Lizwi and Zano, Reign was also in durban so he was coming, Thandi had moved to Mlazi she was teaching in one of the high schools there we had this once a month every month. I woke up in Nzuzo was still asleep I moved down the bed took off his boyleg he mumbled something I held his morning erection and sucked the tip hard he woke up with a groan and pulled back the comforter I looked up at him with a smile just as he smiled back I shoved his dick back in my mouth.

I fell on top of him after a glorious morning session yeah we were back to having sex he pushed back my weave

Nzuzo: "great morning my love"

Me: "morning baby" he kissed my forehead just as my phone rang we both looked at it and it was Lusanda he declined the call and rolled us over and pinned my hands above the phone rang again we looked at it and this time he answered and slammed into me hard I cried out screaming his name he moved back and slammed in harder going even deeper "oh God nzuzo yesss" he chuckled

We took a shower and got dressed I left him cleaning up in our bedroom went downstairs to make breakfast I could hear the kids arguing in the tv room over channels I just ignored them went to the kitchen once everything was in the stove being fried I took my phone and called Lusanda

Lusanda: "mmh"

Me: "hey"

Lusanda: "hi"

Me: "why you being cold"

Lusanda: "am I supposed to be jolly when you answer your phone just so I can hear you having sex" I sighed

Me: "sorry"

Lusanda: "whatever" he dropped the call I put my phone in the pocket took out fresh fruits from the fridge started making fruit salad an sms came through from lusanda

\*i give you all of me but it not enough to make you happy what should I do Lani I just want you to look at me and see that I can be someone you can love you hurting me Yamkelani and I don't think I can hold on anymore\*

I just sighed and put my phone away pancake got in the kitchen crying

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Pancake: "mommy" I picked her up "Liam pushed me"

Me: "I'm sorry baby okay" I wiped her tears then softly pecked her lips I gave her a cheese cocktail griller then put her on the counter I finished making breakfast while listening to pancake complain about her brothers after breakfast they all went to get ready Masisi and Lizwi came as I was loading dishes in the washer

Masisi: "hey sis"

Me: "my little princess" I took Zano this child was just too adorable "I just wana eat you up"

Lizwi: "don't eat my child" I chuckled we hugged them

Me: "you early"

Lizwi: "it your sister her punctuality sucks it either we too early or really late"

Masisi: "oh blame me when you woke us up early because you missed Nzuzo" Lizwi and I chuckled

Lizwi: "where is he"

Me: "upstairs bathing"

Masisi: "my God kids"

Me: "everyone is upstairs and I also need to be upstairs before people start coming" I kissed Zano's forehead then gave her to Lizwi "make yourselves at home you know where everything is"

Masisi: "sure" I went upstairs Nzuzo was coming out of the shower

Me: "Lizwi is here"

Nzuzo: "great let me finish up quickly we going to buy meat"

Me: "okay" I went to shower when I got out he was not in the room I went to lotion then got dressed in ripped blue boyfriend jean and his denim shirt tucked in loosely and white vans I tied my weave in a messy bun then went downstairs everyone was already here I greeted the ladies in the kitchen they were making salads and snacks while drinking Sarah was also there and Akhona

Thandi: "look at you all dressed up"

Me: "I have a husband to impress"

Sarah: "we all know Nzuzo only has eyes for you"

Me: "yes he does" that's the thing about marriage everyone complements you in everything oh God your husband is just the best, you have such a perfect life Lani I'm so envious, you kids are too adorable, that's a gorgeous diamond bracelet Lani. Not knowing that I received the bracelet with a box of

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

chocolates and a dozen of roses followed by an I'm sorry card, not knowing that most of the nights I tuck in those adorable kids because their daddy is nowhere to be found but ke it is what it is.

Akhona: "nobody is perfect"

Masisi: "true"

Me: "so Lizwi is no perfect"

Masisi: "I trained him well his perfect now but he wasn't before"

Thandi: "shisa Masisi!" We laughed

Masisi: "seriously when I found Lizwi he was a fucking player Lani you know how many nights I cried myself to sleep, he liked the night life as much as I went clubbing with him when he told me to stop I told him if he wants me to then he has too because I can do what he does I can do it even better, I don't need him I won't die if he leaves me his not my organ I can survive without him just like he can survive without me, we love each other most importantly we choose each other but his not my life he knows that. So he knows that in order for us to work things have to be a certain way and most importantly we respect each other and each other's space"

Sarah: "mmh" we all remained in silence just staring at each other our silence was broken by Nzuzo, Reign and Lizwi

Reign: "who died" he kissed Sarah's head

Sarah: "I love you" the ladies and I laughed

Nzuzo: "what did we miss"

Masisi: "nix" nzuzo held my chin and we kissed deeply shutting everyone out after awhile he pulled back and gave me a soft peck

Nzuzo: "thembalam"

Me: "I love you"

Nzuzo: "I love you more" when I looked around we were alone in the kitchen "we chased them out"

Me: "it's you and your tongue"

Nzuzo: "you love my tongue"

Me: "I love the things it does" he chuckled and kissed my cheek

Nzuzo: "I know you do"

"You two are disgusting" we turned it was Reign

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "don't be envious"

Reign: "mmh" he took the meat and went out

Me: "let's go" he took my hand we joined everyone outside the kids were playing around

Nzuzo: "where's your wine"

Me: "haven't poured it"

Nzuzo: "want me to"

Me: "yes please" I gave him a soft peck "red please" he went back in the house I went to sit by the chairs with everyone

Everyone left at night I put the kids in bed then went to my room I threw myself on the bed Nzuzo pulled me close

Nzuzo: "good day"

Me: "yeah"

Nzuzo: "next time we should go out"

Me: "maybe we should take a trip"

Nzuzo: "that would be amazing"

Me: "I'll look into it"

Nzuzo: "the kids are asleep"

Me: "yeah they tired"

Nzuzo: "I'm also tired let's sleep"

Me: "okay but please speak to the boys for me tomorrow especially Liam he needs to learn now on his sisters that you don't raise your hand at a female"

Nzuzo: "I will" I turned and he spooned me "I appreciate you"

Me: "mmh" he kissed my head and held me tighter I drifted off to sleep.

.

I woke up screaming Nzuzo held me and brushed my weave rocking us back and forth

Nzuzo: "it's okay I got you" he kissed my head "I got you" we remained in silence until I was completely calm I got the off his arms went to wash my face I drank some water then went back to bed

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "sorry I woke you up"

Nzuzo: "don't be, was it Bradley again"

Me: "yes he wants my child nzuzo he has found out about pancake I can feel it" I've been having dreams about Bradley taking pancake from me

Nzuzo: "I won't let him take her baby I promise you I'll kill him if need be but he will not take pancake from us"

Me: "can you guarantee that"

Nzuzo: "yes"

Me: "I'm so scared nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "his father promised us that Bradley will never set his feet in SA"

Me: "that was because they all didn't know I'm pregnant"

Nzuzo: "that might be the case but we are pancake's parents and no one will take her away from us"

Me: "I'm scared Nzuzo I'm so scared"

Nzuzo: "don't be I'm here and I'll protect you and our daughter I swear on the Khumalo ancestors" I nodded he cupped my face and kissed me just shortly and softly he pulled back and pressed our foreheads together "I love you thembalam"

Me: "I love you too"

Nzuzo: "let's go back to sleep"

Me: "I can't anymore what if he comes back"

Nzuzo: "it's your dream just picture me there with a spear slaughtering him" I giggled

Me: "okay" he covered us with a comforter he murmured a song for me until I fell asleep.

.

#Nzuzo's pov

\*\*\*\*\*

Do you know when you absolutely know that if someone was to walk out of your life you would die that's me right there. Yammy was my life my heart my soul I could never love anyone the way I love her. She brightened up my life I know it a cliché but it true I've loved her from the first time I saw her at the river going to collect water while I was taking the cows out it was early winter morning she was so shy and reserved kept her eyes down whenever I spoke to her I spent weeks trying to make her laugh and

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

when she finally did I swear I heard angels laughing along with her it was the sweetest melody ever from there I made it my mission to hear her laughter at least once a day. Losing my parents was the hardest ever and the first day I found her crying in the river had to be the 2nd hardest thing or so I thought but when she finally told me what her mother's boyfriend was doing to her from that day I had never been the same I swore that I would never allow someone to hurt her ever again and I've let her down so many times seeing her this broken over these stupid nightmares just makes me want to punch Bradley into the next life I hated feeling so helpless and nightmares of Bradley or that dead son of a bitch made feel completely helpless hearing her screaming and fighting while asleep tore me apart. I watched her sleeping for hours hoping and praying that if I'm watching her she won't fall into that dreadful place I watched her until the sun came out and the alarm rang she blinked a couple of times then her eyes opened properly she stared at me with that smile made my heart skip a beat

Yammy: "morning sthandwa sam" I wanted to sigh because it meant she didn't wake up in that dark and twisty place

Me: "thembalam" I gave her a soft peck

Yammy: "I hate Mondays"

Me: "I know we all do" she got off the bed and walked to the bathroom while stripping I got off the bed made it then opened the windows before following her to the bathroom she was in the shower Yammy made everything look sexy even when she cooked she just looked sexy as fuck just watching her in the shower made Mntungwa react I got in the shower and pulled her to me

Yammy: "I'm almost done and I have a morning meeting baby"

Me: "but Yammy"

Yammy: "a.a baby" she pushed me off and rinsed off the foam then got out I changed the water temperature to cold I got a wife but I'm taking cold showers fucking perfect I didn't stay long in the shower I got out went to the closet she was already tying her weave

Me: "you look beautiful" she giggled

Yammy: "thanks lover" she stood up and pushed down her dress did hung on her tiny curves amazingly I took out my brown slim fit chinos and white shirt with black slippers I got dressed after lotioning my body by then she was already gone i flooded the pants at the bottom showing my happy socks i roughed up my hair then grabbed my messenger bag went downstairs found my fam eating Yammy dished up for me when she saw me coming it simply things like these that made me appreciate her even more she really knew how take care of me and our children

Thando: "don't forget that open week at school starts today mom"

Yammy: "daddy and I will go on Wednesday right baby"

Me: "yeah"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Thando: "okay cool"

Liam: "mmh"

Me: "yin wena"

Liam: "what" I chuckled I really do not understand why we only spoke English in this house these kids didn't know Zulu

Me: "your children Yamkelani" she just shook her head smiling

Avery: "rugby match on Thursday" I hated that Avery stopped playing soccer just because it was something we bonded over he really loved it but when his mom and I started fighting he just developed hate for it and took up rugby but luckily we were good now

Me: "I'll be there"

Yammy: "I'll try Avery"

Avery: "as long as one of y'all is there"

Yammy: "will Abby be there"

Avery: "yeah"

Me: "you two are getting a little too serious"

Avery: "kinda"

Yammy: "think you and daddy should have a talk about safe S.E.X" Thando and Nosi giggled

Pancake: "what S.E.X mommy"

Me: "something you and your sister will never do or someone will die I don't even know what Thando and Nosi are giggling about"

Thando: "sorry daddy"

Yammy: "okay everyone finish up we getting late"

Liam: "done mom"

Me: "let's see your plate" he showed me

Pancake: "also done" her mouth was filled with food but the plate was empty we all finished up then got in the car I drove off dropping everyone at their schools before driving to work. I walked Yammy to her office then went to my floor I went to change into my scrubs and airmax hooked my pager on my pants I went out found my interns already waiting for me by the reception

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "keep up or get out of my way" they ran behind me

Enhle: "Nzuzo" she called out rushing to me

Me: "it Dr Khumalo and I'm really busy" I know it wrong of me but I can't help but blame her for Oluhle's death even now

Enhle: "it's about Thando"

Me: "call Lani" she sighed with a nod I did my rounds after that I went over to the cafeteria I needed coffee and I only had one surgery later on the day Steven came to sit with me

Steven: "Khumalo"

Me: "yeah" I saw Harper walking by to think she wanted my woman while I trusted her

Steven: "how's the mrs and the kids"

Me: "all good"

Steven: "I've handed in my resignation"

Me: "what?! Why?" He chuckled

Steven: "old age and the wife wants to travel it time I enjoyed my hard earned money"

Me: "nice man"

Steven: "I put your name down for head of nuero"

Me: "wow man I mean thank you for even considering me" he chuckled

Steven: "you the best well right after me" we laughed "but you deserve it"

Me: "thank you" my pager went off it was Sthe "I have to run"

Steven: "go on" I left going to Yammy's office I know it pathetic that I asked Sthe to page me if Lusanda was here but that man was really not making things easy for me for once in my marriage I felt threatened and insecure I hated that he made Yammy laugh that was my job. I had put Yammy through so much and this Lusanda idiot was offering her a clean slate I got to her office she quickly wiped her tear I don't even know why she was crying all I knew was that she was crying and she didn't want me to know

Me: "what's going on"

Lusanda: "think about what I said Lani and bye" he attempted to go out but I shoved him back

Yammy: "Nzuzo don't please"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "you think beating me up will make you feel like a man then do it" I was about to throw a punch when Yammy stood between us that alone just made me realize as much as she loves me she also feels something for the guy

Yammy: "don't please" she pleaded almost crying I pushed her aside and punched him once he stumbled back Yammy screamed my fist was seriously hurting

Lusanda: "you punch like a bitch!"

Me: "stop hiding behind my wife I'll show you just how I punch like a bitch"

Yammy: "what's wrong with you Nzuzo" she was already crying like she's really going to cry over this idiot

Me: "Yammy"

Yammy: "leave my office" I looked at lusanda he was smiling behind her

Me: "no fucking way he must leave" when Yammy looked at him he touched his cheek as if his in pain looking down "fucking perfect!!! His playing with your emotions Yammy"

Yammy: "the only person playing with my emotions here is you"

Me: "unbelievable"

Lusanda: "I'll just go Lani" he said softly

Yammy: "no Nzuzo will leave"

Me: "I ain't going anywhere" I sat on the couch

Yammy: "seriously!!"

Lusanda: "I'll call you"

Me: "stay away from my wife man" he walked out

Yammy: "what's wrong with you"

Me: "why were you crying when I got here Yamkelani are you fucking him"

Yammy: "am I a hoe Nzuzo"

Me: "no ofcos not"

Yammy: "then do not ask me stupid questions" she was right Lani wasn't the cheating type but what she had with Lusanda was even worse than fucking him she was emotionally connecting with him

Me: " I'm sorry" she sighed

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Yammy: "you can't go around punching people Nzuzo please he could press charges"

Me: "I don't care"

Yammy: "I care our children care" I stood up and held her waist

Me: "I might be getting head of nuero" she smiled and gave me a tight hug I held her tighter

Yammy: "that's great baby you deserve it"

Me: "I deserve you"

Yammy: "yes you do" we kissed i deepened the kiss making her moan after awhile she pulled back with a smile "we going to celebrate" I chuckled

Me: "it's not a done deal"

Yammy: "I'm sure it just formality you the best thing to ever happen here in nuero everyone knows it"

Me: "if you say so baby I believe you" I kissed her head "why were you crying when I got here"

Yammy: "nothing important sthandwa sam" she kissed me hard full of heat when she pulled back I was too hard

Me: "hell no you did this to me in the morning" I went to shut the blinds and locked the door she pulled up her dress and dropped her panty with a giggle I lifted her up putting her on the desk

Yammy: "I love you"

Me: "not as much as I love you" and that was true. As much as I've fucked up and broke her heart along with her trust I loved her and her only she was my best friend, my hope, my love, my heart and soul all wrapped in one.

.

It was Saturday I needed to do grocery for mom so I called her told her to take a taxi and meet me at pick n pay in Scottburgh I finished getting dressed Nzuzo got in the closet and spanked my ass grabbing it

Nzuzo: "don't you want to change" I was wearing ripped denim bum shorts and a white vest with all stars

Me: "I'll put a shirt coat on top"

Nzuzo: "okay" I tied my hair and wore the denim shirt coat while he finished getting dressed in black ripped jean shorts a white t-shirt and all stars "let's go mfazi" I chuckled

Me: "don't call me that"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "are you not a woman"

Me: "I am but when you say it in Zulu it sounds kinda disrespectful"

Nzuzo: "zulu is raw" I nodded he gave me a smug grin "wozala ngikubhebhe"

Me: "voestek Nzuzo" he laughed "let's go" I took my bag we left I was driving which is something that doesn't happen often he didn't like being driven when we got to pick n pay mom was already there she looked so much better even better than she did while before she got aids she was yellow and fuller she was beautiful

Mom: "Yammy mkhwenyana"

Me: "hey mom" I gave her a hug

Nzuzo: "hello" he just gave her a nod

Mom: "how are the kids"

Nzuzo: "they all well and happy"

Mom: "that's good"

Me: "let's do this" we did her grocery over light conversation Nzuzo still hated her but he was civil we did the grocery nzuzo was slowly pushing the trolley behind us I think we lost him somewhere so I went back to the previous aisle I found him on his phone shouting softly at whoever he was speaking to he dropped the call when he saw me

Me: "your phone" I gave him my hand

Nzuzo: "can you argue with me at home not in public please"

Me: "so there's something to argue about"

Nzuzo: "that's not what I'm saying"

Me: "Nzuzo" mom came to us I smiled we continued with the grocery after it we had late lunch at Nino's then took her home I gave her some cash we went back home all in silence something was bothering Nzuzo and I was angry at him for not giving me his phone we got home I got off went straight to my room I took off my clothes wore my robe and got out found him sitting on the couch

Nzuzo: "there's nothing going on Yammy"

Me: "okay"

Nzuzo: "here" he gave me his phone

Me: "no keep it nzuzo you think you smart obviously you deleted whatever it is that I was going to find"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "you need to trust me"

Me: "okay" I went out and stood by the balcony the weather was changing it was windy and cloudy he came and stood behind me caging me in

Nzuzo: "you need to trust me"

Me: "you need to stop giving me reasons to not trust you"

Nzuzo: "I love you" I put my head on his chest

Me: "I love you too" I turned and took off his t-shirt I ran my fingers over the tattoo of my face "this is still my favorite tattoo on your body" he now had a whole lot more just small meaningful pieces there and there

Nzuzo: "I'm yours Yammy in every way" I still couldn't believe that some girls would let a person who has his wife's face on his chest fuck them like his busy pounding and sweating on top of you and his wife's face is right there

Me: "mine"

Nzuzo: "yours" we kissed shortly then just stayed out on the balcony talking.

It was in the middle of the night when his phone rang again I pretend to be asleep I guess he declined the call because he didn't answer but I felt him move meaning he took his phone

.

The following day when I woke up he wasn't in bed his phone was on his bedside I took it went straight to call register I didn't find anything weird so I went to text I saw a text from an unsaved number I went through the conversation between them it was clearly a girl because she was threatening to call me and tell me everything if Nzuzo doesn't live up to the deal they had, some she was saying she misses he needs to come over and check on them. But what disappointed me was the text nzuzo had sent her saying that he will come over because they need to talk and he can't just tell me I will divorce him if he tells me. I went to the call register the number wasn't there so I went back to messages and dialed the number she answered with a cheerful hey

Me: "hi" there was silence for a few seconds before she dropped the call this was it this was the last time I was seriously done with Nzuzo Khumalo. I got off the bed made sure to leave the phone on the texts so he will see that I saw them I went in the bathroom he was showering he smiled I opened up the water in the bathtub and brushed my teeth while waiting for it to fill up he got out

Nzuzo: "morning thembalam"

Me: "morning baby you slept well"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "yes" he kissed my cheek "I have to go meet up with Mzwa his going to introduce me to some guys who deal with disturbing tenders at the municipality"

Me: "okay baby go make us some money" he chuckled I got in the water while he went out the bathroom "cheating man hoe"

Nzuzo: "you said something baby?!"

Me: "I said I love you!!"

Nzuzo: "love you too!!" I took my long bath got out went to get dressed in a pink sun dress he was already gone just as I was getting out of the room he opened the door his eyes were red he closed the door locking

Me: "what"

Nzuzo: "baby I'm sorry but it not what you think I promise you" I guess he had saw that I saw the texts

Me: "ofcos it not what I think I mean it never is"

Nzuzo: "Yammy I'm sorry" I stood on toes and kissed him when I pulled back he was looking at me all confused

Me: "so am I baby I'm also sorry" I gave him a soft peck "will you be staying for breakfast or you going to eat with Mzwa and the guys"

Nzuzo: "I .." He looked at me with this confused look on his face "I'll stay for breakfast"

Me: "I'll go make you your favorite" he nodded I unlocked the door and went out.

When a woman is fed up!!!!

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E03

\*\*\*\*\*

I went downstairs and started making breakfast while sipping on my coffee music was playing around the house Gugu was cleaning I kept moving a little Nzuzo came to the kitchen and sat on the high chair as I was busy cooking at my house the stove is in the middle of the kitchen connected with the counter with high chairs in front of the counter and on the sides

Nzuzo: "thembalam"

Me: "do you want the eggs sunny side up or scrambled"

Nzuzo: "Lani please"

Me: "your eggs Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "scrambled"

Me: "butter right with herbs and feta"

Nzuzo: "yes please"

Me: "you going to have to teach your new girlfriend how to make your eggs"

Nzuzo: "Lani don't assume the worst if you can just let me explain"

Me: "no sthandwa sam there's no point and I don't want to hear a word of it okay, toast or pancakes? The kids have ate already"

Nzuzo: "Lani come on you can't just say that!"

Me: "toast or pancakes" he banged the counter I looked at him with a raised eyebrow

Nzuzo: "dammit Yamkelani will you just listen to me!!!" I took the pan with the scramble eggs still frying threw it at his face along with the pan he jumped up screaming

Me: "don't you fucking dare raise your voice at me Phiwokuhle I am not your child and make your own stupid breakfast" I left him there still trying to wipe his face

Nxa!! The nerve of this man to fucking raise his voice at me while his the one busy sticking his penis in every pussy whole he comes across

I was about to open the door when he grabbed my arm roughly he was shaking with anger

Me: "go on hit me if it going to make you feel like a man I've been through worse"

Nzuzo: "stop testing me Yamkelani"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "just hit already right here right now next to your daughter's room let her see how man treat women go on set an example for your sons" he let go I clicked my tongue and got in he got in after me he went straight to the closet I followed him and leaned on the door frame he changed his top and left banging the door.

I spent the day playing and watching movies with my kids we even baked all of us including Avery at night we ordered pizza and ate in the tv room, we all went to bed late when I got in my room I locked the door opened the tv tuning into trace Nzuzo was still not back mind you it was after midnight I took my phone I had left in my room in the morning I had lot of missed mostly from Lusanda and nothing from Nzuzo I called Lusanda

Lusanda: "hey"

Me: "hi" he sighed softly

Lusanda: "I'm sorry" we haven't spoken since Monday when he came to my office told me we can't be friends anymore because he can't pretend to not be in love with me it hard on him I don't want to lie it made sad that's why Nzuzo found me crying

Me: "you hurt me"

Lusanda: "I know and I've hated myself since that day. Please forgive me"

Me: "okay"

Lusanda: "I've missed you" I could feel him smiling

Me: "why didn't you call earlier"

Lusanda: "my pride wouldn't let me but today I told myself fuck it"

Me: "I'm glad you called because I've also missed you" he chuckled

Lusanda: "being missed is an amazing feeling"

Me: "yes it is"

Lusanda: "so I'm just chilling in my bed watching trace it playing my favorite song"

Me: "I'm also watching it"

Lusanda: "baby lets just try a new thing let's us spark a new flame you gonna be my baby love me like you crazy" he sang softly I giggled Lusanda had a really nice soft voice it was worse over the phone

Me: "you a good singer"

Lusanda: "you should hear me in the shower" I smiled

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I'd rather not"

Lusanda; "don't go all shy on me now yamyam" I giggled

Me: "stop you know I hate that name"

Lusanda: "yet it always makes you giggle"

Me: "you make me giggle almost everything you do and says makes me laugh"

Lusanda: "that's a good thing yamyam because my life goal is to keep you laughing and smiling"

Me: "so cheesy!"

Lusanda: "only for you since you my special friend"

Me: "mmh special friend"

Lusanda: "a title only reserved for you" I rolled my eyes

Me: "I feel so special" he chuckled

Lusanda: "I can tell you rolling your eyes" I giggled

Me: "shut up"

Lusanda: "make me"

Me: "bite me"

Lusanda: "if you would let me" his voice had gone too soft again I cleared my throat

Me: "don't"

Lusanda: "why are you up at this time"

Me: "the kids and I watched a late movie it just finished like an hour ago then I made sure everyone is in bed"

Lusanda: "where's the husband"

Me: "don't know" there was silence for a few minutes

Lusanda: "you too good for him"

Me: "I'm starting to agree with you"

Lusanda: "wana talk about it"

Me: "I'm not going to discuss my marriage with you Lusanda"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "love how you say my name" I thought about calling out his name while his buried deep in me and busy moving between my legs I pinched myself

Me: "I say it just like everyone else"

Lusanda: "no it different with you"

Me: "you imagining things Mr Sobukwe"

Lusanda: "it Adv. To you" I laughed

Me: "oh ok"

Lusanda: "say it"

Me: "no"

Lusanda: "come say it yamyam it turns me on when you say it" I chuckled

Me: "you such a pig"

Lusanda: "and you love bacon and pork chops" I just laughed

Me: "you such a lost soul"

Lusanda: "let's go have fun tomorrow"

Me: "it already Sunday"

Lusanda: "okay in a couple of hours"

Me: "I don't want to go drinking" he chuckled

Lusanda: "what do you take me for we will have innocent fun just don't wear heels be comfortable we will have lunch at mlazi"

Me: "you love mlazi"

Lusanda: "I'm Xhosa I love any place that can give me good meat just take me to a shisa nyama and I'm a happy soul"

Me: "okay I'll meet you there"

Lusanda: "no come to my house we will drive together"

Me: "okay I'll see you in a few hours let me get my beauty sleep"

Lusanda: "you don't need it"

Me: "I know" we laughed

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "laters"

Me: "bye" I hung up and went to sleep smiling

.

The following day I woke up made the bed went to the bathroom I brushed my teeth washed my face then went out I meet Nzuzo on the passage as he was walking out of the guest room he walked to me I walked fast going down the stairs

Nzuzo: "Yammy!" He literally ran to me almost tripping over the stairs "I'm sorry I shouldn't have grabbed your arm like that I wish you could just let me explain myself" we met Sphe at the bottom of the staircase he put up his hands Nzuzo tried taking him but he ran to me

Sphe: "mommy" I took him

Nzuzo: "Lani we need to talk"

Me: "my kids need me right now" I walked over to the kitchen found the girls making pancakes well Thando and Nosi Pancake was just watching them already eating

Me: "mmh we getting treated to breakfast"

Nzuzo: "I don't want to die" he said sitting down

Thando: "come on daddy have faith"

Me: "just don't burn each other"

Nzuzo: "I'd like some scrambled eggs Yammy" I looked at him he had a smug grin on his face I just laughed

Me: "I'm not making breakfast"

Pancake: "we having pancakes daddy"

Nzuzo: "come let daddy taste" she walked over to him and let him bite her pancake

Pancake: "it's nice daddy"

Nzuzo: "yes it is" I put Sphe down went pour coffee I sat on the high chair Nzuzo took my coffee and took a sip while watching me I knew he wanted me to talk I just stood poured myself another cup then went to sit down quietly, the girls served us with breakfast pancakes, sausages and bacon I was so proud you guys don't even understand I took a picture made and posted it on Insta it was the first time that they had touched the stove. After breakfast I cleaned up in the kitchen and dinning room then went to my room I found Nzuzo in bed watching

Nzuzo: "can we talk please"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I have plans nzuzo what do you want"

Nzuzo: "I called Dr Grey yesterday after that whole accident then I went to see her" I sat down

Me: "yes"

Nzuzo: "I just wanted to talk to her baby I'm not cheating on you"

Me: "okay then what's going on" he looked down pulling his hair then got off the bed he came to kneel next to me putting his head on my thighs

Nzuzo: "i love you so much"

Me: "just tell me"

Nzuzo: "please don't leave me please Lani I'm begging you just don't leave me it was once I promise you I was drunk it was during the time" I sighed

Me: "are you still seeing her" he shook his head "what deal was she speaking about"

Nzuzo: "me seeing our daughter" I rested my head on the couch and looked up "Lani say something" my tears ran down as much as I knew there was a possibility lord knows how badly I wanted my intuition to be so wrong

You know when you tell yourself something is this way just in hope that the universe will be like fuck you it ain't this way it that way that

Me: "oh old is she"

Nzuzo: "7 months"

Me: "okay please move"

Nzuzo: "baby I'm sorry I'm so sorry please forgive me thembalam I know I don't deserve your forgiveness but please this one last time I am begging you" I pushed him off and stood up wiping my tears that wouldn't stop falling

Me: "you lie and cheat all the time because pathetic little Yamkelani will forgive you and accept whatever bullshit you give her"

Nzuzo: "baby please it was a long time ago you found that I slept with someone and we dealt with it and moved on I'm not cheating on you"

Me: "you should have told me the minute you found out she's pregnant!!! Dammit Nzuzo you lied all these months I gave you a clean slate after our all honesty session with Dr Grey we put everything on the table or so I thought" I chuckled "I'm so fucking stupid! I'm like a love sick teenager that keeps going back to the same guy who has hurt her countlessly because it her true love"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "Yammy I'm sorry"

Me: "nyanyi I'm sorry voestek mani!! Don't you learn Nzuzo?! How many illegitimate children are you going to have? Don't you get tired of embarrassing me?! Don't I deserve to be happy? For a doctor you are a really stupid son of a bitch, you've never heard of condoms? So I must be the stupid wife at home keeping the house warm taking care of our children while you go out there and bring home all kind of sexual diseases" I put my hands on my head after wiping my tears "I'm probably Hiv positive as we speak, so I had my womb removed because you didn't want anymore children for you to do this to go around making random hoes pregnant" I sat on the floor and started wailing loudly

Nzuzo: "Lani tell me what to do to make this right" he said trying to touch me I don't even know where I got the strength from or he was just letting me have my way with him but I got on top of him and started punching him while sobbing loudly I hit him until my fists started hurting I got off him he sat up with tears running down his cheeks what made me more frustrated was there he had nothing on his face after putting so much energy in hitting him he had no bruises I stood up so did he

Me: "I hate you God I hate you you know the love I had for you is has changed to hate so you can just imagine how amazing my hate for you is"

Nzuzo: "Lani please"

Me: "I am going to leave when I come back I better not find a trace of you in my house and best believe it you will be hearing from my lawyer" he shook his head

Nzuzo: "please. Don't Lani. Don't do this to us"

Me: "fuck you don't put this on me this is all your fault I'm fucking done with you" I looked at me "arg!!!!" I stormed into the bathroom took a shower letting the water mix with my tears I've never felt so stupid I mean how can I not notice I've been going through his phone almost everyday I'm in charge of his business account I know his salary at work I basically know how much he spends and how much he earns how can I miss the money he was spending on his daughter and her mother. I finished bathing got out Nzuzo was sitting on the floor with his head buried on his hands I could tell he was crying with the way his shoulders were moving, I went to the closet lotioned my body got dressed in a tight short black tank dress a large denim shirt and black yeezy I tied my weave in a messy bun I took my bag walked out the closet he looked up his whole face was swollen and red

Nzuzo: "where you going"

Me: "I told you I have plans"

Nzuzo: "with him"

Me: "yes and you know what I might let him kiss me who knows maybe we will even fuck" he just cried louder I walked out I got in my car and drove off while playing music at it maximum

Like fuck Nzuzo bru fuck him

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

I got to Lusanda's house the gate opened as I was about to press the intercom I drove in and found him standing outside with a smile on his face wearing ripped jeans flooded at the bottom with a white t-shirt and black flux and a black NY baseball cap he opened my door I got out

Me: "you look like a varsity fuck boy" he chuckled and hugged

Lusanda: "I was in my days"

Me: "broke lot of hearts"

Lusanda: "also got mine broken" I smiled "let's go leave your bag behind"

Me: "okay" I took my phone that already had missed calls from Nzuzo "let's go" we went to the garage got in his jeep he drove out

Lusanda: "your eyes are swollen"

Me: "I just found out Nzuzo has a 7 month old daughter" he got off the road and parked

Lusanda: "yamyam" he looked at me I looked out the window "what can I do"

Me: "don't pity me I don't want to think or talk about it" he held my chin making me look at him I looked down

Lusanda: "look at me"

Me: "I can't i don't want to see the pity in your eyes"

Lusanda: "it's not pity it's love"

Me: "just drive lusanda you promised me fun" he sighed then let go of my chin and drove off

Lusanda: "are you hungry should we start with lunch"

Me: "nope I'm still full from breakfast" he chuckled

Lusanda: "I saw your daughters decided to spoil you today and it not even Mother's Day"

Me: "I know right and besides Mother's Day is usually breakfast prepared by Nzuzo then hand made cards from pancake and Liam, gifts from the older kids"

Lusanda: "is that what you got this year"

Me: "yep the only difference was that Sphe also added his card so that was special"

Lusanda: "I don't get how your two last kids are colored"

Me: "it's complicated lusanda and I don't want to talk about"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "their his right actually pancake does look like you"

Me: "Lusanda!! Please don't piss me off"

Lusanda: "okay I'm sorry" the rest of the ride was just silence with music playing we got to sun coast I chuckled I didn't even remember the last time I was in this place "told you it all casual we going to have fun" he smiled before jumping off I got off as well he held my hand

Me: "fun"

Lusanda: "you look beautiful by the way"

Me: "thank you" we got in went to buy a ticket the movie was about to start mind you we were about to watch an animated movie we went to buy two large pop corns and a slushy with wine games then went in I was laughing throughout the movie between the funny lines and Lusanda tickling me by the time we got out of the cinema my stomach was hurting there's a shop there when you get out of the cinema Lusanda bought us flip flops because he wanted us to take a walk by the ocean and we did while playing on the water we walked all the way to the rides at the other side of the beach

Me: "no fucking way" I screamed at he pulled me to that cable cars that go over all the beaches

Lusanda: "yes way"

Me: "I don't do heights"

Lusanda: "yet you ride in the plane"

Me: "that's different"

Lusanda: "come on yamyam"

Me: "a.a lusanda I'm scared"

Lusanda: "I got you don't worry I mean who worries when riding with Van Dem"

Me: "someone who is not riding with chuck Norris"

Lusanda: "van dem is better"

Me: "chuck Norris can make an onion cry" I stuck my tongue out we laughed

Lusanda: "come on" we went on the ride I held onto him tightly once it started to move that had to be the most amazing view of durban you could ever get it was absolutely beautiful we got off there went to play other rides I rode almost all of them then took a taxi back to sun coast the sun was already setting we got to his car wore our sneakers and drove off going to mlazi we parked out max's lifestyle

Lusanda: "my friends are here we won't stay long though" he took my hand

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "okay"

Lusanda: "unless you want to"

Me: "I'll tell you when I want us to go"

Lusanda: "okay" we went in went over to a table that had 3 guys "gents" they greeted each other with weird hand shakes "that's Sabelo, Mpilo and Vuyani gents this is y.."

Sabelo: "yamyam wakho" the others laughed

Lusanda: "shut up only I call her that to you she's Yamkelani or Lani"

Mpilo: "mmh"

Lusanda: "where's the meat"

Sabelo: "we ate already was with Brian but you know him he had to run home to his pregnant woman so we ate early"

Lusanda: "that cheese boy, I'll go get us some food" he stood up "guys don't embarrass me please"

Vuyani: "yeah yeah whatever"

Mpilo: "we also want meat plus we out of dash"

Lusanda: "sho" he left the guys stared at me I looked down

Mpilo: "he likes you"

Vuyani: "he really likes you"

Sabelo: "like really really love I mean like you" they laughed I looked at them I was a little uncomfortable "so like you two were on a date"

Me: "no I'm married"

Sabelo: "to Dr Nzuzo Khumalo his a very good surgeon"

Mpilo: "went to medical school with him"

Me: "you a doctor"

Mpilo: "yep cardiologist I'm all about the heart"

Sabelo: "I'm a judge"

Vuyani: "gynae I'm all about the pussy" they chuckled

Mpilo: "sissy"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Vuyani: "don't be jealous"

Mpilo: "do you like Lusanda"

Vuyani: "don't be high school Mpilo" mpilo shrugged his shoulders

Mpilo: "I'm just asking" I stood up

Me: "uhm ... I'll go find Lusanda"

Sabelo: "sit man we just playing with you"

Me: "no it's fine" I left I found him on the line

Lusanda: "hey what's wrong" he pulled me close to him snaking his arm around my waist

Me: "nothing"

Lusanda: "they made you uncomfortable?"

Me: "no they didn't" he chuckled "okay maybe just a little"

Lusanda: "sorry I'll speak to them"

Me: "don't it's fine"

Lusanda: "is champagne fine"

Me: "yeah" he bought the champagne and soda we went back to the table

Lusanda: "what did you fools do to her"

Sabelo: "nix right Lani"

Me: "right"

Lusanda: "I'm watching you sabelo" we just chilled a little later Lusanda went to get the meat and pap with chakalaka we all ate after eating we stayed a little and left just after midnight he drove back to his house while his friends went to Yadini we got out of his car walked the little distance to my car

Lusanda: "are you sure you okay to drive"

Me: "I'm not drunk"

Lusanda: "you finished the whole bottle by yourself" I looked at him Lusanda was a really gorgeous man yes he wasn't Nzuzo but he was gorgeous in his own way

Me: "I'm fine" we had stopped next to the door of my car I had my back pressed on it

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "did you have fun" I nodded there was suddenly this vibe between us for like the 2nd time since I knew him I wanted to kiss him "I'm glad you had fun you deserve it"

Me: "thank you" at this moment I wished I was taller because I would have jumped on him already but I didn't even reach his shoulders

Lusanda: "I'll drive behind you just to make sure you get home alright"

Me: "okay" he leaned down and gave me a hug I stood on my toes when he pulled back and smashed my lips on his we kissed for like 3 seconds then he pulled back

Lusanda: "don't" I looked down

Me: "you don't want me anymore, is it because I'm damaged?" He held my chin

Lusanda: "you are not even close to being damaged and I do want you I love you I actually need you but yamyam you not in the right frame of mind you hurting over your husband, you fragile right now you need a friend not someone who will take advantage of you"

Me: "I'll leave now" he sighed

Lusanda: "I could take in my house and make slow love to you until the sun comes out but once the pain stops you going to hate me and I don't want that"

Me: "no it's okay I understand I'm sorry for kissing you" he kissed my forehead I moved back opened the door then got in he went to his car I drove out he drove out as well behind me we drove to my house when I turned to enter the gate he hooted when the gate closed after me he hooted again and drove off I parked outside the garage then got in I went straight up I found Nzuzo asleep in our room with a bottle of vodka on the floor I went to change into pjs then slept on the couch.

.

I woke up in the morning when the alarm rang I opened my eyes only to find Nzuzo staring at me

Nzuzo: "did you fuck him" I got off the couch opened the windows "I'm talking to you Yamkelani!" I went to the bathroom he followed after me "dammit i am still your husband we are still married show me some fucking respect" I got in the shower opened the water he got in as well after taking off his clothes "Yamkelani" he tried holding me I slapped his hands

Me: "don't touch me and I really don't know why you still in my house"

Nzuzo: "it my house as well"

Me: "ok then I guess I'll be spending the day packing for me and my children"

Nzuzo: "stop threatening me"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "mmh" I finished showering went to the closet I lotioned put on shorts and a tank top I pulled down my suitcases he came in

Nzuzo: "what are you doing"

Me: "packing I'm leaving"

Nzuzo: "you can't leave I bought this house for you"

Me: "keep it I have my own house"

Nzuzo: "Lani please don't do this"

Me: "it already done"

Nzuzo: "fuck Lani!! Okay fine I'll leave" I stood up "I'll move out I'll pack when I come back from work"

Me: "don't worry I'm not working today I'll do it for you when you come back it will be ready"

Nzuzo: "Lani remember our vows holding each other's hands through it all" I chuckled

Me: "I vow to be faithful and love you only. Don't you fucking dare try to pull that stunt on me Nzuzo you don't respect me or our marriage or vows so fuck you and get the fuck out of my house"

Nzuzo: "I'm not giving up on us"

Me: "there is no us" I went out going downstairs I made breakfast for my children they came in one by one we all had breakfast then they left I went to my room called my lawyer

Evan: "mrs Khumalo"

Me: "Evan hi"

Evan: "are you good"

Me: "no not really man I need you to draw up divorce papers for me" he cleared his throat

Evan: "are you sure about this"

Me: "yes please today if possible have them delivered to my husband, I don't want his money I just want him to continue taking care of all 5 of our children and I want the house that's all rather than that we both leave this marriage with our things"

Evan: "he will have them before the end of the night"

Me: "I want it in writing that he will take care of kids until they all finish varsity"

Evan: "is that's all" I sighed

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "yes he gets the kids on June and September school holidays as well as two weekends per month"

Evan: "surname?"

Me: "I'm keeping the surname"

Evan: "very well"

Me: "thank you" I dropped the call I went in the closet packed all his clothes before it had just been some of them this time I packed everything didn't even leave a t-shirt well besides his hoody that I like.

Later on Nzuzo came back I was in my room watching tv he got in looking like his been hit by a bus

Nzuzo: "Yammy thembalam please don't do this" I had already received my copy of the divorce papers

Me: "do you agree with everything or you want your lawyer to look over it" he went on his knees with tears running down his face non stop

Nzuzo: "Yamkelani Khumalo this is me your husband your Nzuzo the father of your children we've been through so much together please don't do this don't hurt me like this please. I know I've hurt you time and time again I know I've broken your trust too many times and I've broken your heart as well I know you don't have much faith in us or even in me but please Yammy please don't do this to me you my heart and soul without you I can't breath I won't survive I'll be paralyzed. I'm sorry Yammy I'll do anything just tell me how to fix this I am begging you" I looked away from him he was braking my heart "remember our love our life together the first time I saw you by the river remember our special moments, don't our children deserve to grow up in a safe and warm home with both parents"

Me: "they do"

Nzuzo: "just tell me how I can fix this Yammy please I love you so much"

Me: "you want to fix this hurt you've caused me" he nodded

Nzuzo: "I'll do anything"

Me: "sign the papers"

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E04

\*\*\*\*\*

He looked up at me crying I looked away before my weak heart started feeling sorry for him

Me: "Nzuzo please"

Nzuzo: "Yammy you can't give up on us"

Me: "don't tell me that how many times have you cheated on me not counting the two times where you got caught because you got them pregnant, what have I not done right Nzuzo?" He wiped his tears

Nzuzo: "do you love me"

Me: "I wish I didn't I really wish I didn't"

Nzuzo: "as long as you still love me we can make this work I know we can"

Me: "I don't want to make it work I want to start afresh with just my kids"

Nzuzo: "you mean with lusanda"

Me: "don't do that, Lusanda has nothing to do with this Phiwokuhle you cheated on me repeatedly I continued forgiving you 2 children Nzuzo 2 come on bra I'm exhausted this marriage is draining I don't want it anymore"

Nzuzo: "you don't want me"

Me: "no I don't" he nodded looking down

Nzuzo: "after everything we've been through everything I've done for you"

Me: "don't blackmail me"

Nzuzo: "I did everything for you!!" I stood up

Me: "for our children's sakes you better think carefully before you say the next words"

Nzuzo: "sorry"

Me: "I've packed your things you can leave now" he stood up and tore the papers throwing them on the floor

Nzuzo: "I'll leave but I am not signing shit you my wife Yamkelani till death do us part" he went to take his suitcases after going up and down 3 times he sat on the bed next to me "the kids are asking why am I leaving"

Me: "I'll speak to them"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "what you going to say to them"

Me: "that we divorcing and you moving out" he sighed

Nzuzo: "don't do this Yammy it going to break their hearts"

Me: "you should have thought of that before"

Nzuzo: "don't tell them we divorcing because we not I know we not"

Me: "we are divorcing I am done with you like I am seriously fed up I'm so sick of crying over you I'm so done with hoping that you will my Nzuzo again the guy who saved me from myself and my family I'm tired Nzuzo the back and forth, the lies and the cheating I'm sick of it"

Nzuzo: "I'm not giving up on you on us I love you"

Me: "where will you stay? Or will you move in with your baby mama"

Nzuzo: "we not together it was a once off thing"

Me: "so you say"

Nzuzo: "believe me I'm being honest"

Me: "okay"

Nzuzo: "you have to forgive me Yammy" my phone rang we both looked at it and it was Lusanda he jumped for it I pushed him

Me: "give it back!!! Nzuzo give me my phone" I kept trying to reach for it "nzuzo dammit" it stopped ringing

Nzuzo: "this is why you so hell bent on that stupid divorce" a sms came through it was from Lusanda asking if am I okay and that his sorry about last night we need to talk, at that moment I hated an iPhone

Me: "Nzuzo give it!"

Nzuzo: "what is he sorry about? Are you already fucking him?"

Me: "I'm not and even if I was I don't owe you anything" he threw the phone on the floor hard it broke same time glasses scattered around "are you fucking insane!!!"

Nzuzo: "you my wife Yamkelani don't forget that" he walked out I tried collecting the glasses which was stupid I went to the closet took the opener pin then took out my SIM card I went to throw the phone in the bin I took my Samsung called Lusanda

Lusanda: "Sobukwe speaking"

Me: "hey"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "yamyam! Hey uryt?"

Me: "I'm okay and you"

Lusanda: "I'm okay I tried calling you"

Me: "I saw sorry about that I was cooking when you called the phone slipped off my hand when I tried to answer it fell and broke"

Lusanda: "shucks sorry is it working?"

Me: "no it's fucked up"

Lusanda: "I'll get you a new one"

Me: "no don't it's fine"

Lusanda: "had I not called it wouldn't have fell"

Me: "well I won't say no to a new phone plus the i7 is out" he chuckled

Lusanda: "that's someone's salary"

Me: "is it yours"

Lusanda: "add a few zeros" I rolled my eyes

Me: "I'll be expecting it"

Luyanda: "I'll check online if it still available here"

Me: "gold if possible"

Luyanda: "okay, I love you Yamkelani" I didn't say anything "I'll call you later"

Me: "laters" I dropped the call and went downstairs I found Nosi Thando and Avery whispering in the TV room I cleared my throat they looked at me "what's going on"

Thando: "nothing mommy" she smiled

Me: "Nosi"

Avery: "it nothing!"

Me: "Nosi"

Nosi: "don't sisi" Nosipho can't lie "please don't make me say it" she was already biting her nails holding her tears with her lashes

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "okay, I'll order pizza for dinner any requests" they shook their heads I looked at Sphe who was busy biting my leg I picked him up he laughed

Sphe: "miss you mommy" I brushed his hair

Me: "I'm right here big boy" I went to sit down then called Romans ordered pizza

.

Days went by Sphe and pancake kept asking about their daddy I could tell that Avery and Thando knew what was going on as for Liam he just didn't care he was too caught on a new video game Justin had sent for him he was always locked up in the play room which frustrated pancake. Nzuzo was staying at a flat, Lusanda and I well we were good just good friends who enjoy each other's company it was a month later Nzuzo was still refusing to sign the papers so my lawyer had apply for a court date.

I woke up Saturday morning Sphe and pancake were still asleep I usually slept with them now, I took the remote switched off the tv when I fell asleep they were still watching tv I went to the bathroom washed my face and brushed my teeth I went out took the glasses they were drinking milk from and the plate that still had some leftover cookies I went out going downstairs Gugu and Cleo were cleaning while music was playing I went to the kitchen poured myself a cup of coffee took out breakfast things while moving around to a song that was playing I took the house phone and dialed Lusanda's number he picked up immediately

Lusanda: "yamyam" he was breathing heavily

Me: "are you fucking someone" he laughed

Lusanda: "I wish I knew how your mind works at times"

Me: "well are you"

Lusanda: "I'm jogging"

Me: "okay" he stopped moving

Lusanda: "what's wrong"

Me: "nix"

Lusanda: "don't lie"

Me: "fine I miss you" he breathed out

Lusanda: "not as much as I miss you, dinner tonight? I'll pick you up at 19:00"

Me: "I'll see you then"

Lusanda: "great"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "bye"

Lusanda: "later baby" I dropped the call and turned Avery was standing behind me drinking coffee

Avery: "morning mom"

Me: "morning sweetie" he kissed my cheek

Avery: "you dating already" I started on breakfast

Me: "no and I'm your mother Avery you don't get to talk to me like your friend"

Avery: "sorry, so you and dad are divorcing this time around or he will move back in soon"

Me: "have you heard anything from the universities?"

Avery: "you ignoring. Yes I got accepted at Ukzn for chem engi and Wits for Law but I'm still waiting for grandpa to come through with that Oxford connection of his"

Me: "I don't think leaving the country is a good thing"

Avery: "is it not my choice"

Me: "it is but I'm giving my opinion your sisters need you I also need you" he nodded

Avery: "maybe I'll go to Wits then I can come home whenever" I smiled

Don't look at me like that I needed my son close to me!!

Me: "that would make me really happy Avery"

Avery: "as long as you happy that's all that matters you such a good person you deserve all the happiness this world could give" I looked away wiping my tears he stood up we hugged my body just disappeared in his he kissed my head

Me: "I love you"

Avery: "love you too mom now stop crying" he removed his arms and wiped my tears I smiled

Me: "you took everything that is good about your father"

Avery: "I hope it only the good things"

Me: "it is now go wake up your siblings"

Avery: "okay" he walked out I finished up with the breakfast as the kids came in the kitchen one by one I dished up for everyone Nosi and Thando took the food to the dining area we had breakfast

Thando: "my beautiful mom" I chuckled Thando was too smart for her own good

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "what do you want"

Thando: "I love you so much"

Liam: "she wants to go to the mall I heard them talking"

Thando: "Liam!!" She threw a tomato at him he laughed eating it "so mom can we go please pretty please mommy"

Me: "you and who"

Thando: "Nosi and some friends from school" I looked at Nosi

Me: "who are these friends"

Nosi: "Slie and Allison"

Me: "doing what there"

Thando: "movie and lunch"

Me: "you got money" Avery chuckled

Thando: "well we were still going to ask"

Me: "mmh"

Thando: "can we have some money mommy please"

Me: "r300 each Avery will take your'll and pick your'll up as well" Thando squealed

Thando: "thank you!"

Nosi: "thank you sisi"

Avery: "can I have some cash as well"

Me: "your account has money don't be greedy"

Avery: "okay can I get the car for the day"

Me: "not my cars take your father's"

Avery: "come on mom I can't be driving around in a fortuner I'll lose my cool points with Abby" we laughed

Me: "you not taking my cars"

Avery: "mom come on" I shook my head "pretty please mommy" he mimicked Thando they laughed

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "the x6" he smiled

Avery: "I love you"

Me: "so it just me and these 3 today"

Pancake: "I'm going out to"

Sphe: "me mommy"

Avery: "where you going pancake"

Pancake: "with Thando"

Thando; "not this time my pancakes" pancake looked at me frowning

Pancake: "why not mommy"

Me: "because you need to get your hair done so I'm taking you to the saloon"

Pancake: "we'll buy frozen yogurt"

Me: "yes" she smiled

Pancake: "okay" Sphe pulled my arm I looked him

Sphe: "me?"

Me: "you can come to anyway you need a haircut. What about you Liam?"

Liam: "I'm good with my video game just bring me some burger and fries"

After breakfast the kids went to get ready I just went to chill in my room researching business ventures I really needed something else to do my job didn't really keep me busy and I wanted extra cash I seriously wanted to go into property my house in la lucia was making me good money since I was renting I started looking at houses and apartments so I could buy and rent them out or even fixer uppers that I could buy fix and sell at a bigger price I took my phone started calling the estate agents setting up meetings then I called dad

Dad: "angel"

Me: "hey daddy" call it daddy issues or whatever but I like how dad made me feel like a little girl even Masisi and Claire didn't have the kind of relationship dad and I had

Dad: "how you feeling" I sighed

Me: "I'm well and you"

Dad: "I'm getting old"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "no ways you the strongest man I know daddy!" He chuckled

Dad: "how I wish I was the only man you know" we laughed "has he signed the papers"

Me: "no but we going to court soon if he doesn't convince the judge as to why he shouldn't sign he will be forced to sign"

Dad: "why won't you let me speak to him"

Me: "because I know your version of speaking will involve fists and as you said you getting old" he chuckled

Dad: "I could still throw a few punches at him for hurting you"

Me: "I'm fine I'm a grown woman I need to handle this without involving a 3rd party"

Dad: "I hear you angel now what do you need from your dad because I know you" I giggled

Me: "I need cash ..... Like a loan"

Dad: "how much we talking about"

Me: "like a million or two"

Dad: "does he want money from you?!! I'll kill him!"

Me: "no no no!! I want to start property business and I need cash"

Dad: "okay I can give you the cash take it as an investment for my grandkids but I'd suggest you wait until the divorce is done because you might just lose half of your money"

Me: "Nzuzo is not bitter daddy he would never do that"

Dad: "divorce brings out a mean side in people"

Me: "but not him"

Dad: "okay angel if you say so but I still say wait for the divorce first"

Me: "okay I'll wait" someone knocked "come in!!"

Dad: "who is that" I chuckled

Me: "Nosipho and Thando"

Thando: "we leaving mom"

Me: "I'll send you guys e-wallet"

Them: "thank you"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "home by 17:30 or there will be trouble"

Nosi: "okay" they left

Dad: "where are they going"

Me: "movies and lunch with friends"

Dad: "so Nzuzo is leaving his 2 kids with you"

Me: "they mine as well and this is their home"

Dad: "what about the last one"

Me: "I don't even know her name and I actually don't care"

Dad: "I'm sorry you hurting but I'm so glad you leaving him you deserve some joy in your life he wasn't giving you that"

Me: "I know daddy I know"

Dad: "I'll send you the money on Monday I need to go to the bank"

Me: "how much" he chuckled

Dad: "2 mil"

Me: "you the best!! I love you so much"

Dad: "I love you too, I'll come visit when I get a chance"

Me: "okay bye"

Dad: "bye my angel" he dropped the call I sent e-wallet to the girls then went to bath got out just got dressed in black strapless short jumpsuit and sandals I left my weave lose. Went to check on pancake and Sphe they were in the lounge waiting for me

Me: "let's go" they screamed coming to me we went to the garage I buckled them up in the backseat then went to the driver's seat I drove out just as I got to the gate Nzuzo's car was parked there he was about to drive in i hooted for him to move he stuck his head out

Nzuzo: "we need to talk"

Me: "I got plans move!!"

Pancake: "is that daddy mom that's dad's car I want daddy"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Sphe: "daddy!" I hooted again but he didn't move the back door opened mam'ncane came out she came in my car I just sighed and reversed up I parked on the driveway then got out I helped the kids out they ran to Nzuzo he picked them up kissing them all over their faces I opened the door we got in

Anti: "how are you sisi"

Me: "I'm okay mah you can go to the lounge I'll get something to drink for you and baba"

Anti: "okay" I went in the kitchen no lie I was furious Nzuzo needs to stop involving his parents when things don't go his way

Nzuzo: "babe" he got in the kitchen with the kids still on his arms I ignored him luckily I had baked last night I took out the red velvet cupcakes put them on a plate "Yammy"

Me: "I'm busy Nzuzo" I took out 3 glass and a jar poured juice in the jar

Nzuzo: "I'm just greeting Pancake told me your'll going to the saloon I'm sorry I didn't know you have plans" I made a quick fruit platter put everything on a tray took it to the lounge

Uncle: "sit makoti" I did Nzuzo came in alone and sat next to me "these are delicious" we laughed his top lip was covered in cream mam'ncane wiped it

Anti: "where are the kids"

Me: "Liam is in the playroom and the others went to the mall"

Uncle: "I am not leaving this house without eating your beef stew and those salads of yours"

Nzuzo: "baba'ncance Lani can't just cook she didn't even know we coming here"

Me: "I'll go defrost the meat" I stood up went to the kitchen I took out beef put it in the microwave to defrost I just started cooking because I knew what they were going to say was going to upset me and I will definitely not cook well when upset I boiled the rice while eggs n potatoes were boiling in another put, started peeling and chopping the butternut when that was done I boiled it, then started preparing of the curry Nzuzo got in the kitchen

Nzuzo: "oh you already started I came to check what was holding you up"

Me: "why did you bring your parents here" he cleared his throat

Nzuzo: "we need to talk with elders get advice on how to make us work again"

Me: "no you brought them here because you want them to talk me into letting you stay into forgiving you" I poured the olive oil in the pot

Nzuzo: "that's not true"

Me: "you still lying to me, where are the kids"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "in the theater room watching Madagascar" he watched me until the stew was brewing in the pot I took a pan started frying stir fry "it smells nice I miss your cooking"

Me: "doesn't your baby mama know how to cook"

Nzuzo: "I told you I'm not a relationship with her"

Me: "I also know you so I know you fucking someone"

Nzuzo: "are you fucking Lusanda"

Me: "not yet"

Nzuzo: "so you do want to fuck him"

Me: "I'm a woman with sexual needs"

Nzuzo: "I can cater to those needs if you would just let me"

Me: "no thank you I don't want aids"

Nzuzo: "that's just hurtful" he walked out I continued cooking until everything was done I made green salad then went to the lounge

Anti: "you didn't have to cook Lani"

Me: "I wanted to"

Uncle: "Nzuzo tells us you taking him to court"

Me: "yes because he won't sign the papers"

Uncle: "divorce though my child? Why would you want to do that tear your family apart"

Me: "it Nzuzo who tore this family apart with his lies and cheating"

Anti: "but Yamkelani men will always cheat"

Me: "and I don't want to be cheated on if men will always cheat I'd rather be single"

Anti: "at least you know Nzuzo he has hurt you he won't do it again"

Nzuzo: "I won't"

Me: "I don't want to give him the opportunity to do it again Nzuzo and I are done mah and I'm saying this with outmost respect I just want him to sign the papers so I can move on"

Uncle: "we won't stand in your way all we ask is that you two sit down and talk about this without involving lawyers fight for your marriage ma'Demus"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Anti: "don't let another woman take your husband Yamkelani"

Me: "I'm tired of fighting because clearly I keep losing to his side chicks when he keeps making them pregnant giving them a foot to stand on in our marriage I don't want to fight anymore"

Anti: "but my c.."

Me: "no mah Nzuzo convinced me that removing my womb was a good thing for us for our children because we already have lot of them if it was up to him Langelihle wouldn't even be here I would have 2 kids while he has 6 don't get me wrong I love Thando and Sphe they are my children just like I loved Oluhle, what I'm trying to say is Nzuzo is selfish his not afraid of my tears as a husband should be how many times am I supposed to be forgiving how many more children am I supposed to welcome into my house. I almost died my son almost died in my uterus because of Nzuzo's baby mama yet I still smiled and forgave her because of her kids with my husband, I do not want to go through that again with this baby mama I'm sorry but I am done with this marriage I am done with being Nzuzo Khumalo's stupid little wife who just accepts everything that comes her way I want to be happy. I married him and I loved him with my all I took care of him of our children with an open heart devoted my life to him I did everything a wife does and more he still didn't appreciate that, he cheated on me not once or twice but continuously mah do you have any idea how much damage being cheated on causes? He betrayed me he betrayed our vows and I hate that I still can't hate him for what he has done to me I hate it he turned me into this insecure controlling freak that I am today, he has hurt me so much and yes I admit it I was naive enough to forgive him and think that he will change I wanted to be his saver I wanted to be that woman for him who will make him change his ways I thought I could be that woman for him clearly I am not. I do everything for him even in our room I submit to him I do everything he wants and needs at that exact moment but he still goes outside for sex, what don't I offer you Nzuzo? " by now my voice was husky I was crying he looked down wiping his tears

Nzuzo: "you give me everything all I'm asking for is a last chance"

Me: "I've ran out of chances"

Uncle: "leave him makoti divorce him I will personally make sure he signs those papers"

Anti: "baba not like this don't do this"

Uncle: "I have spoken and Nzuzo will sign those papers or he will deal with me because I will honestly go crazy if I have to sit here and watch Marvin's daughter cry like this because of my ungrateful son. Yamkelani is perfect in everything if Nzuzo doesn't appreciate that let her go find someone who will she is still a kid she deserves happiness"

Nzuzo: "I'm not signing those stupid papers" he stood up and left we heard the door being banged all the way in the foyer

Uncle: "he will sign believe me" I wiped my tears

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "thank you I'll go dish up"

Uncle: "you will always be our daughter just because your marriage didn't workout doesn't mean you no longer our daughter you will always be our daughter even the Khumalo ancestors know"

Anti: "our home is your home so we still expect visits" I nodded

Me: "thank you" I went to dish up.

Awhile later I was woken up by my phone ringing

Me: "mmh"

Lusanda: "no ways baby do not tell me you asleep"

Me: "I'm sorry I had a hectic day"

Lusanda: "I'm on my way there"

Me: "can we do this tomorrow I'm really not up for being around people"

Lusanda: "we'll buy takeaways and go to my house but get up I'll be in 5 minutes"

Me: "okay let me freshen up"

Lusanda: "be quick" I dropped the call, Nzuzo came back later to pick up his parents after he had left. I went to the bathroom took a quick shower got out wore a black ankle grazer with a black low cut vests and an olive green coat with black knee boots I tied my hair into a messy bun went downstairs opened the gate for Lusanda told Avery I was leaving then went out just as Lusanda was parking on the driveway I got in kissed his cheek he drove off

Lusanda: "are you okay why were you sleeping so early"

Me: "had a hectic day"

Lusanda: "getting the kids to the saloon was hectic" I chuckled

Me: "yeah"

Lusanda: "I had made reservations"

Me: "i can see you all dressed up you look hot"

Lusanda: "you look beautiful" we drove past spur got take aways then drove to his house we went to the lounge he got his beer and my wine while I rented a movie for us he came back after changing into sweatpants and tank top we started to eat

Me: "nice"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "got great taste in wine"

Me: "yes you do"

Lusanda: "and woman as well"

Me: "show me a few of your exes and your current woman I'll know" he chuckled

Lusanda: "all you have to do is look in the mirror"

Me: "I'm not yours"

Lusanda: "yet"

Me: "never!"

Lusanda: "never say never" he sang I wiped the sauce off his cheek I was about to wipe my thumb on the tissue when he held it and sucked on it I looked away swallowing hard there was suddenly sexual chemistry I pulled my hand back and gulped the rest of the wine he poured me another glass

Me: "so"

Lusanda: "you want me so bad" I pushed him "yeah you do" we laughed

Me: "nope I don't"

Lusanda: "keep fooling yourself" we ate over stupid conversations while drinking then played video games

Lusanda: "ok I'm done fuck you" I laughed and fell next to him after beating him for the 3rd time in a row on Fifa

Me: "I have sons bru"

Lusanda: "I let you win"

Me: "we can go again if you really think that" he chuckled he pulled me closer wrapping his arm around my neck

Lusanda: "I can beat you on karaoke"

Me: "you got a karaoke machine?!!" He chuckled

Lusanda: "I have crazy siblings who always spend school holidays here I have a playroom full of games"

Me: "how old are you"

Lusanda: "old enough, come on" he stood up and pulled me up we went to the playroom it really was filled with games he hooked up the machine he went first I sat on the high chair watched him while

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

drinking he sang Aka - One Time while dancing with so much swag after that it was my turn I was a tipsy I threw the coat on the chair Nikky Minaj - Anaconda started playing

Lusanda: "you not playing fair" I turned around giving him my back when the beat started I dropped to the floor "no!!!! Don't do it!! Please" I booty hopped he groaned "fuck you!!" I basically danced until the song was over I walked to him with a grin

Me: "I won"

Lusanda: "you didn't even sing" he pulled me to him fast and hard I crashed on his chest he kissed me I pulled back he looked at me before kissing me again this time I kissed him back he lifted me up I wrapped my legs around his waist he groaned he walked over to the pool table and put me on it he took off my vest I took off his tank top I moaned my body shivered he was ripped we kissed faster and deeper he started undoing my jeans everything moved fast a second later he was between my thighs with my legs over his neck his tongue doing unspeakable things in me after coming he came up his face glistening with my come he was biting his lips

Lusanda: "you taste amazing" I pulled his face to mine we kissed he took me off the pool table I wrapped my legs around his waist he walked upstairs to his room and gently laid me on the bed then took off his sweatpants I opened my legs he got between them

Me: "condom"

Lusanda: "I got you" he leaned over opened the bedside drawer he shuffled a little and came back with a condom I looked over there was a gun

Me: "gun?"

Lusanda: "I'm a criminal attorney I make enemies" he kissed me he tried to enter and pain shot through I pushed him back he pulled out of the kiss and looked at me "changed your mind"

Me: "you big" he chuckled

Lusanda: "it's not that bad"

Me: "you really big"

Lusanda: "and you amazing for my ego, can I try again?" I nodded he put his hand under my ass holding me firmly then entered me gently I screamed arching my back

I woke up in the morning when I felt cold lips on my neck I held his head and opened my eyes he came to my lips we kissed shortly he pulled back and gave me a soft peck

Lusanda: "good morning beautiful"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "hey"

Lusanda: "how you feeling"

Me: "I'm sore"

Lusanda: "you will get better after another round"

Me: "no thank you I'm fine" he chuckled

Lusanda: "you can't be fine with just one round"

Me: "I am fine" he smiled

Lusanda: "I made breakfast sit up" he moved back I sat up he put the tray on my lap then kissed my breast biting it a little

Me: "thank you" I started eating he ate with me

Lusanda: "I love you Yamkelani I really love you" I looked down he held my chin making me look at him "I know you don't feel the same way even though I wish you did I love you and I'll keep on saying it with the hope that one day you will say it back and mean it"

Me: "okay" he gave me a soft peck we continued eating after breakfast we took a shower got one hot hard round before going out

When we pulled up in my driveway Nzuzo's car was parked there

Me: "fuck" he already was marching out of the main door looking frustrated I quickly got out

Nzuzo: "you sleep out now!!!! You a hoe now Lani"

Me: "don't call me that"

Lusanda: "don't call her that" Nzuzo threw a punch at Lusanda he stumbled back

Me: "Nzuzo stop!"

Nzuzo: "come on fight back be a man" Lusanda tried walking away Nzuzo pulled him back and threw another punch at him his nose bled same time "fight back!!!"

Me: "nzuzo come on stop please"

Nzuzo: "fight back you weak shit"

Lusanda: "stop pushing me" Nzuzo threw the 3rd punch after that I couldn't pull them apart I ran to the garage pulled out a hose pipe started spraying them with water they pulled apart

Me: "leave!!! Leave my fucking property right now"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "yammy" his lip was bursted and his eye was turning navy

Me: "leave dammit"

Lusanda: "sorry yamyam" he limped to his car

Me: "you as well leave! Who the fuck do you think you are starting shit in my house with the children in there nxa just leave" he also got in his car they both drove out I went in the house straight to my room I threw myself on the bed and started crying. Nzuzo was right I am a hoe I'm still married and I'm not even in a relationship with Lusanda yet I've slept with him already.

.

It was a week later it was Monday I was doing my grocery when I ran into Nzuzo at pick n pay

Nzuzo: "Lani what you doing here" I hadn't seen him since he fought with Lusanda

Me: "buying food duh" I rolled my eyes

Nzuzo: "oh ja ofcos"

Me: "why you acting weird"

Nzuzo: "just that ... Uhm ..." Some woman came to stand next to him she was pushing a trolley with a baby on the seat

Her: "did you find it" I looked at her then back at Nzuzo he looked down

Me: "excuse me" I pushed my trolley aside

Nzuzo: "Yammy wait I can explain" I looked at the baby believe she looked nothing like Nzuzo or any of his kids all his kids are light skinned with his eyes but she was dark which I found weird because her mom was light skinned so was Nzuzo

Me: "explain" I looked at his face changed to angry I felt hands on my waist I turned it was Lusanda who I also hadn't seen since the fight even though he had been calling like 3 4 times a day

Lusanda: "sorry I'm late baby traffic was a nightmare" he kissed my cheek

Me: "it's okay" I looked at Nzuzo "that's not your child" Lusanda took the trolley we walked away "what are you doing here"

Lusanda: "we buying groceries" I sighed

Me: "thank you" we finished doing the grocery he took me to my car and loaded it in the boot

Lusanda: "are you still mad at for disrespecting your house"

Me: "yes"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "I'm sorry" he held my waist bringing me close to him "I've missed you"

Me: "so have I" he gave me a soft peck

Lusanda: "come over I'll cook for you"

Me: "okay I'll come" he cupped my face we kissed I pulled back "I'll see you later"

Lusanda: "I'll be waiting" he opened the door I got in "I love you" he gave me a soft peck then closed the door I drove off

.

It was Thursday we were in court when the judge walked in I felt like smiling it was Sabelo, Lusanda's friend. Let's just say close to an hour later I walked out as a divorcee

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E05

\*\*\*\*\*

It was 2 weeks after the divorce was finalized it was Friday morning when I woke up with Pancake laying across my stomach and Sphe lost somewhere around the bed these two really needed to go back to their bedroom my body was sore from them kicking me while asleep. I got off the bed as someone was knocking at the door I knew it was Cleo or Gugu wanting pancake I woke up

Pancake: "no school today"

Me: "come on it the last day of school"

Pancake: "can I skip please mommy"

Me: "no" I took her

Pancake: "I don't like you right now"

Me: "I love you so much" I went to the door opened it was Gugu I gave her pancake then I went to shower got out lotioned got dressed in a tight black dress just below the knee with a slit between my thighs and nude heels I tied my box braids into a bun did my light make up I took my bags went downstairs took out bowls and cereals and milk put everything on the table in the dinning area the kids started coming down we had breakfast and left Avery was driving he dropped everyone off at school then we went to Glenwood high we both got off

Avery: "what time we leaving"

Me: "as soon as you back from school"

Avery: "ok I love you" he kissed my head

Me: "love you" I got in the drivers seat he closed the door I drove off going to work I ran into Nzuzo in the lift

Nzuzo: "hi" I smiled

Me: "hey"

Nzuzo: "you look beautiful"

Me: "thank you"

Nzuzo: "what time are you leaving"

Me: "as soon as the kids are back from school"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "should we drive together"

Me: "not a good idea"

Nzuzo: "we still married in the eyes of the ancestors you know" I chuckled

Me: "I know" the lift opened in my floor "bye Nzuzo" I walked to my office greeted Sthe "get me an espresso please Sthe"

Sthe: "coming right up" i went in the office and got started with work until 12:00 I left the office going to manor gardens I was meeting an estate agent at Malcolm road to view a house I wanted to buy there I got there he was already waiting for

Me: "Ken"

Ken: "Dr Khumalo" he shook my hand

Me: "let me see this place"

Ken: "let's get in" we looked around the house was amazing it was double story with 8 bedrooms, 4 bathrooms, kitchen, lounge, pool and small backyard with a braai area, basement I could turn into a laundry room and a guest house with 3 large bedrooms and a bathroom

Me: "it's perfect!"

Ken: "so you taking it"

Me: "yes but I'm going to call an inspector to check it out first but it will be perfect student accommodation"

Ken: "yes it is"

Me: "if the inspector gives me a go ahead then I'm taking it"

Ken: "I'll call an inspector"

Me: "I'd rather hire my own" he chuckled

Ken: "I get that"

Me: "I can do amazing things with this house"

Ken: "just so you know you not the only person viewing it"

Me: "don't try to put me under pressure it won't work"

Awhile later we packed our bags in Nzuzo's car I really needed to get a bigger car I didn't want to use Nzuzo's car or depend on it for when I'm traveling with all the kids since my range or the x6 couldn't accommodate all of us I got in the driver's seat

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "everyone buckled up"

Them: "yep"

Me: "sphe?"

Nosi: "his good" I drove off went past McD drive through we bought food then I drove off

Me: "don't mess daddy's car Sphe someone hold his juice please"

Sphe: "okay mommy"

Liam: "when are we going back home mommy"

Me: "we haven't even arrived Liam"

Liam: "and I'm ready to go home"

Avery: "spoilt brat"

Liam: "am not" my phone rang it was connected to the Bluetooth

Me: "you on speaker I'm with the kids"

Nzuzo: "kids"

Them: "daddy!!"

Pancake: "where are you daddy"

Sphe: "I want daddy"

Me: "your kids Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "you guys left already"

Me: "yeah and you"

Nzuzo: "stuck at work got an emergency surgery I'll probably get there late"

Me: "okay well your kids miss you"

Nzuzo: "they probably going to be asleep when I get there"

Me: "okay"

Nzuzo: "keep the bed warm for me"

Me: "you mean the sofa" he chuckled

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "you guys need anything"

Pancake: "daddy!"

Me: "no we good"

Nzuzo: "pancake"

Pancake: "come take me"

Nzuzo: "I'm coming my pancake"

Pancake: "you gonna buy frozen yogurt"

Sphe: "me too"

Avery: "that's all you good at Sphe saying me too" Sphe giggled

Nzuzo: "let my son be"

Sphe: "me too right daddy"

Nzuzo: "you too little champ"

Sphe: "yeah!!!"

Nzuzo: "love you guys"

Them: "love you daddy" he dropped the call music started playing again we all sang along.

We got to Dumisa most people were already there we got off went to leave our bags in Nzuzo's back room then went to main house we greeted

Mam'dala: "why did you come so late in fact you should have been here yesterday"

Me: "sorry"

Aunt: "you home!" She came from the kitchen She gave me a warm hug "where's your husband?"

Me: "left him behind mah he still had a surgery to do" mam'dala clicked her tongue

Aunt: "come I want to shower you something" she took my hand we went to the kitchen there was no one there "nobody knows about the divorce I'd like to keep it that way let's not give these people a reason to celebrate"

Me: "okay mah"

Aunt: "what time will Nzuzo be here"

Me: "I'm not sure" she sighed

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Aunt: "he needs to be here before we slaughter the cows" Reign got in the kitchen

Reign: "my favorite ladies"

Aunt: "son! You home" they hugged

Reign: "yeah where's my brother"

Me: "coming later when did you land"

Reign: "yesterday" mam'ncane slapped him lightly

Aunt: "and you only coming home now"

Reign: "had to check on your daughter in law first" he smiled

Aunt: "we need to get you married"

Reign: "soon" she nodded walking out "Lani"

Me: "reign"

Reign: "heard about the divorce are you okay"

Me: "yeah I'm good"

Reign: "you married the wrong twin"

Me: "don't start with me Reign, are you hungry?"

Reign: "nah could use something to drink though" Akhona got in and jumped on Reign's back "hey kid"

Akhona: "big bro when did you get here"

Reign: "a minute ago" he turned and put her on the counter she jumped off

Me: "here" I gave him his juice

Reign: "thank you"

Akhona: "why is Liam sulking in their room"

Me: "video games" Thando got in carrying a crying Sphe "what happened" I took him

Sphe: "mommy" he cried louder

Thando: "Sbonga took him to the cows making him touch one" Akhona and Reign laughed

Me: "I'm sorry baby"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Sphe: "scared mommy"

Me: "I know baby but it's okay"

Reign: "son you scared of something you eat" Sphe removed his face from my chest and looked at him

Sphe: "dad" Reign took him

Reign: "hey big boy" he wiped his tears "big boys are not scared of cows, are you scared of cows?" He nodded "then you not a big boy"

Sphe: "I'm not scared" I chuckled

Reign: "there we go"

Sphe: "mom"

Me: "mmh"

Sphe: "I'm not scared okay"

Me: "okay big boy"

Reign: "let's go tell those cows that you not scared"

Sphe: "you won't put me down" we laughed

Reign: "no I won't" they went out

Me: "will the food be enough for dinner"

Akhona: "yeah"

Me: "okay"

.

Nzuzo's Pov

\*

\*

I pulled up at home late I called Reign to come open the gate for me after awhile I saw him coming towards the gate he opened I drove in while he locked it I parked my car got off with my bag

Reign: "so late" we fist pumped

Me: "had a late surgery there were complications we lost the patient" I hated losing patients

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Reign: "sorry man"

Me: "I'll see you in the morning I need to see my wife"

Reign: "ex wife" I chuckled

Me: "only in the eyes of the law rather than that she's mine" I hit his shoulder went to my back room I unlocked threw my bag on the floor in the lounge walked to the bedroom she was sleeping peacefully looking so beautiful God knows how much I love this woman I should have told her about Nqobile she would have been angry but we wouldn't be in this situation I was just so scared that she's going to leave me if I tell her that I made another woman pregnant but now my worst fear has come to hunt me. I took my phone sent Larry an sms he really needed to be faster with those DNA results if Nqobile really wasn't mine as Yammy said I would have lost my wife for nothing and Khanyi would seriously pay for making me support a child that is not mine. I needed to feel her skin but with Sphe tucked in her arms that wouldn't be possible she really was turning this boy into a mama's boy, i took my clothes off and got in behind her held her bringing her close to me she stirred

Yammy: "Nzuzo" I kissed her neck

Me: "it's me thembalam" she pushed her body closer to mine

Yammy: "it so late"

Me: "work took longer"

Yammy: "okay, did you eat?"

Me: "yes I grabbed something from work sleep you going to have to wake up soon"

Yammy: "okay" I pushed my hand upper slightly touching her boob under her pj top "don't"

Me: "I just want to touch you"

Yammy: "you going to wake up Sphe"

Me: "can I take him to the couch"

Yammy: "no"

Me: "please" she shook her head I got off the bed went to take a blanket from the wore drop I took Sphe went to lay him on the couch covered him with a blanket then went to bed

Yammy: "what you do that for" I tried pulling her to me she moved further away "you really irritating"

Okay maybe moving Sphe was not a good idea

Me: "I'll go get him"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Yammy: "you going to wake him up!"

Me: "I'm sorry"

Yammy: "mxm" I smashed my lips on hers she tried pushing me back but I didn't move instead I pushed my tongue into her mouth she moaned and kissed me back I smiled still kissing I pushed her back making her lay with her back then got on top of her she opened her legs I settled between them put my hand under her pj top rubbing her breast she pushed up her body making my cock press against her pussy I didn't need any invitation I pushed down her pj bottoms she moaned when I cupped her pussy sinking my middle finger in her she hooked her toes on my boyleg pulling it down I helped her with taking them off then I took off her pj top I took out my finger from her pussy kissed her from her neck leaving bites going down she cried out softly when I sucked in her clit after making sure she came I went up to her face kissed while entering her she cried out louder and bit my lip

Me: "fuck! Feels good to be home" her pussy felt like home all tight and warm

Yammy: "nzuzo" I looked at her before removing her doek

Me: "I love you"

Yammy: "I love you"

Me: "open up for me baby" she spread her legs wider I went deeper causing her to moan louder before she sank her teeth on my shoulder I started moving slowly picking up my pace with every passing minute until we came together screaming each other's name I rolled us over making her lay on me with me still in her

Me: "I'm sorry Yammy I'm so sorry"

Yammy: "don't I want to sleep" I kissed her head

.

I woke up early in the morning with so much fucking regret I tried getting off him but he held me he was still hard in me

Me: "I need to get up" I rolled over getting on top of me and started moving I lost all senses again and held him tighter moving along to rhythm he fucked me just right continuously knocking on my G spot until I came with my body trembling he collapsed on top of me after coming his body jerking

Nzuzo: "morning baby"

Me: "morning, I need to get up"

Nzuzo: "okay" he got off my i winced in blissful pain "Yammy"

Me: "mmh"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "you don't have to go, stay in bed with me"

Me: "you know I have to" I got off the bed our juices went down my leg I put on my robe went out to get water from the outside tap I went back in boiled water then took a quick bath I got dressed in a maxi dress put on an apron then went out to the main house the ladies were already chopping with others making breakfast I made Nzuzo's breakfast then took it to him

Me: "I got you your food wake up"

Nzuzo: "I'll eat later"

Me: "the coffee will get cold wake up and eat" he did "should I fix your clothes now"

Nzuzo: "later I'll go back to sleep after eating"

Me: "okay" I went back to the main house and started cooking after an hour or so I was still busy

Aunt: "eat and fix Nzuzo bathing water" she said coming in the kitchen

Me: "is he up"

Aunt: "yeah his by the fire with his brothers, has he eaten?"

Me: "yes"

Aunt: "you also need to eat and don't faint on us"

Me: "okay I'll ask someone to look after the pots for me"

Aunt: "I will"

Me: "okay thank you" I washed my hands then went out I went to Nzuzo they were eating nyama yosiwe

Nzuzo: "here" he put a small piece in my mouth and started chewing it tasted absolutely delicious he smiled "it's good" I nodded "I'll prepare some of you leave it in our room"

Me: "you should come and bath"

Nzuzo: "sambe" he put his arm around my neck we went to our room

Me: "take out your clothes I'll fix your water" I fixed his water he took a bath while I ironed his clothes along with the kids clothes and mine I left him getting dressed went to get pancake and Sphe with Liam I gave them baths got them dressed then I ate after that I went back to the kitchen when the curries were all done in was two large pots of beef and one large pot of chicken when it was done I went to bath then got dress in a high waist Nigerian print blue skirt with a navy long sleeve tucked in top tied my braids into a top half bun I got out just in time to watch the girls coming back from the river it was Akhona's memulo I went to watch them doing the zulu dance Nzuzo came to stand next to me

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "you look beautiful"

Me: "so do you" he chuckled

Nzuzo: "thank you" he kissed my head "last night was amazing this morning as well"

Me: "it was a mistake"

Nzuzo: "don't lie"

Me: "I swear"

Nzuzo: "we love each other there's no doubt about that" Akhona came to us with a spear and left it in front of us

Me: "I don't have cash" he took two r100 notes gave me one we went to give it to her along with the spear then went back to watch

Nzuzo: "wish it was night already I miss being in you"

Me: "that won't happen again"

Nzuzo: "it will" he held my chin "we far from being over our kind of love doesn't just disappear" he gave me a soft peck "it that unconditional typha love that doesn't count wrongs" he gave me another soft peck

Me: "stop"

Nzuzo: "you love me."

Me: "I wish I didn't"

Nzuzo: "I also love you" he kissed me only deeper this time we pulled apart when someone got between us I looked down it was Pancake Nzuzo took her

Pancake: "I want to go do that daddy"

Nzuzo: "can you do it" she shook her head giggling "mommy will teach you first"

Me: "I also don't know how to do it" she was clapping her hands with a smile on her face.

Awhile later we served people and late people started leaving at night we had a braai after making sure the kids are asleep I went to our room Nzuzo was outside they were still drinking I took my phone I had so many missed calls and texts from Lusanda I called him

Lusanda: "hey baby" guilt washed all over me I don't even know why because we were not in a relationship but I felt so guilty

Me: "hey"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "are you okay been trying to call you the whole day"

Me: "I'm sorry I haven't had time for my phone I've been so busy been on my feet the whole day"

Lusanda: "if you were here I'd give you a massage while you sip on that wine you like"

Me: "now I wish I was there instead of here"

Lusanda: "I miss you"

Me: "I miss you as well, what you doing?"

Lusanda: "just watching a movie having a beer"

Me: "okay"

Lusanda: "don't break my heart Yamkelani"

Me: "where is that coming from"

Lusanda: "I'm just saying, what are you doing"

Me: "talking to you I'll bath then go to bed"

Lusanda: "where are the kids"

Me: "asleep"

Lusanda: "you coming over tomorrow right"

Me: "I'll leave here late and I need to rest before going to work on Monday"

Lusanda: "so you don't miss me"

Me: "I do miss you and you know that"

Lusanda: "why won't you see me then"

Me: "I just told you nje" he sighed irritably

Lusanda: "okay fine"

Me: "don't be upset"

Lusanda: "I'm not upset" I heard the door opening

Me: "I'll see you Monday we can do lunch"

Lusanda: "oryt" Nzuzo came in

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I have to go"

Lusanda: "okay I love you"

Me: "bye" I dropped the call

Nzuzo: "Lusanda?"

Me: "what is it to you"

Nzuzo: "curiosity. Are you two an item now"

Me: "no we friends" I took off my clothes got dressed in my pjs I took face wipes wiped off the make up put a doek on my head I got in bed

Nzuzo: "don't you want us to talk"

Me: "talk about what"

Nzuzo: "us"

Me: "I want to sleep Phiwokuhle" he took off his slippers, jeans and shirt switched off the lights then joined me in bed he spooned me putting his hand under my pj bottom "Nzuzo stop"

Nzuzo: "I'm not doing anything we just sleeping"

Me: "why did you cheat on me Nzuzo? Where was I lacking?"

Nzuzo: "you the most amazing woman in the world Yammy I'm just a greedy bastard who didn't know what he had but I know now I've learnt my lesson"

Me: "you damaged me Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "I don't even know where to start with fixing things I've been seeing Dr Grey I'm walking on myself I'm trying to be that Nzuzo you fell in love with that Nzuzo who made sure you always smiling and laughing I'm going to love you just right just give me a last chance"

Me: "I'm sorry but I've ran out of chances"

Nzuzo: "I'm not taking that" he kissed my neck sucking on it I let out a soft moan

Me: "Nzuzo stop please you confusing me"

Nzuzo: "I like you confused" I moved from him

Me: "don't touch me like that!"

Nzuzo: "okay sorry let's sleep" he circled his arms around me pulling me closer to him "I love you" I didn't say anything "I know you love me"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "can you just stop already Jesus! And why didn't you bring your baby mama"

Nzuzo: "because she's not my wife you are"

Me: "I'm also not your wife"

Nzuzo: "don't tell me about a piece of paper" I turned to face him

Me: "are you sure that's your child"

Nzuzo: "what are you trying to say"

Me: "it just a question"

Nzuzo: "she's mine"

Me: "she looks nothing like our children"

Nzuzo: "I don't know" he looked so unsure

Me: "okay"

Nzuzo: "you and lusanda"

Me: "there's nothing going on he loves me I love you" he smiled

Nzuzo: "you divorced me"

Me: "you don't deserve me and I'm tired"

Nzuzo: "you right I don't deserve you but I need you"

Me: "are you together with that woman"

Nzuzo: "no she needed to buy Nqobile's food and she doesn't have a car"

Me: "that's your daughter's name"

Nzuzo: "yeah"

Me: "why did you say I must remove my womb if you still wanted more children"

Nzuzo: "I didn't want more children it was a mistake the condom broke"

Me: "okay"

Nzuzo: "I never cheated on you Lani it was that one time and I was so drunk"

Me: "have you been with someone since you moved out"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "no I promise you"

Me: "you don't owe me any explanation we not together"

Nzuzo: "keep telling yourself that"

Me: "you so delusional"

Nzuzo: "you the delusional one my apple munch" I giggled he pulled my nose

Me: "let's sleep"

Nzuzo: "one round-nyana" I turned

Me: "goodnight" he chuckled

Nzuzo: "goodnight"

.

In the morning I woke up with Nzuzo's morning erection pressing on my ass I moved back but he pulled me to him

Me: "your thing is hurting me"

Nzuzo: "you love my thing"

Me: "Nzuzo man let go"

Nzuzo: "help me out for old time sake"

Me: "no now let go of me"

Nzuzo: "what am I supposed to do with this"

Me: "you have your hand and I have tissue oil" he laughed

Nzuzo: "I'm not a kid I'm someone's husband I will not jerk off"

Me: "go to your wife then"

Nzuzo: "you don't want me" I pinched his arms he quickly let go I got off the bed "you so evil" I smiled and changed into a dress washed my face then brushed my teeth went to the main house people had left yesterday it was just us now and few of Akhona's friends I started making everyone breakfast while having my coffee Liam got in

Liam: "morning mommy"

Me: "morning baby you slept well"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Liam: "yes just miss my bed and my games, we leaving today right"

Me: "yeah"

Liam: "cool" he took out his iPad and started playing games

Me: "here" I gave him a glass of milk

Liam: "thank you"

Me: "did Sphe cry at night"

Liam: "no but I'm never sleeping with him ever again mom" I chuckled "my ribs hurt from him kicking me"

Me: "sorry big guy"

Around 17:00 we left going back home we got home I threw myself on the bed I was really tired my phone rang it was Lusanda

Me: "hey"

Lusanda; "can I come see you please"

Me: "I'm so tired Lusanda"

Lusanda: "please I won't take much of your time"

Me: "okay"

Lusanda: "I'll be there in 5 minutes"

Me: "okay" I dropped the call I got off the bed went to wash my face and rinsed my mouth my phone rang just as I was wiping my hands

Me: "yeah"

Lusanda: "I'm here"

Me: "give me a second" I went downstairs got out walked to the gate I opened and went to his car I got in "hey" he grabbed my neck and kissed me hard and deeply when he pulled back I was panting "what's that for"

Lusanda: "missed you and I want you to forget his lips on yours"

Me: "what? Anyway how did you get here so fast"

Lusanda: "was around" he drove off

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "where are you going"

Lusanda: "to make you forget him"

Me: "stop acting weird" he drove faster "Lusanda!!" I quickly fastened my belt with my hands shaking in no time we were parked outside his house he got out and came to open my door but I didn't get out

Lusanda: "come out"

Me: "no take me to my house"

Lusanda: "don't be a child"

Me: "lusanda you seriously starting to piss me off"

Lusanda: "get out please"

Me: "are you taking me home or should I call an uber" we stared at each other he actually looked angry after an intense stare competition he gave up with a sigh and went to his side

Lusanda: "you slept with him didn't you"

Me: "I didn't now please take me home you scaring me"

Lusanda: "I'm sorry I didn't mean to" he drove off "I missed you" I didn't say anything "I'm sorry yamyam" I looked out the window when we got to my house I got off without a word I got in the gate walked up went straight to my room I threw myself on the bed and dozed off immediately

.

The following day I was in my office staring at the box of roses a gift bag with an MK watch and a box of chocolate along with a take away from tashas that Lusanda had sent his personal assistant to deliver along with an apology card when the door opened and Nzuzo got in with his eyes red and swollen I stood up walked to him he just sat on the couch buried his face on his hands crying

Me: "what's wrong what happened" I brushed his back

Nzuzo: "how could I have been so blind!"

Me: "what happened"

Nzuzo: "she's going to pay for this I swear I'll make her pay for this"

Me: "talk to me" he pulled me to him and held me tightly his tears wetting my neck

Nzuzo: "she made me bond with her while she knew that she's not mine"

Me: "who"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "Nqobile she's not mine she's not my child I did a DNA Yammy how can she be so cruel"

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E06

\*\*\*\*\*

I held Nzuzo as he cried breaking my heart I couldn't help but cry along with him I loved him I shared his pain and his happiness he moved and laid on the couch with me on top of him I kicked off my heels he cupped my face and kissed me deeply I pushed him back

Me: "no Nzuzo we can't"

Nzuzo: "please Yammy I'm begging you I need you to make feel better"

Me: "the pain will still be there after coming" he kissed me again I gave in and kissed him back he got off the couch carrying me went to lock the door then shut the blinds around the office with my dress already sitting by my waist he laid me on the couch and got between my legs we made slow love until we both came and he laid on top of me I played with his hair

Nzuzo: "thank you"

Me: "what are you going to do"

Nzuzo: "she will pay for this that's one thing I can guarantee I loved that child for almost a year I lost you because of her"

Me: "no you lost me because of your lies Nzuzo not because you made her pregnant had you been honest with me had you told me the day you found out she's pregnant I would have been angry but we wouldn't be in this situation"

Nzuzo: "I though I was protecting you and I didn't want to lose you"

Me: "I was your wife I loved you I never would have hurt you I would have stayed it doesn't matter anymore because well you lost me" his pager went off he looked at

Nzuzo: "it 911 on my patient I have to go" he got off me I stood up took a tissue threw it at him he wiped himself put on his scrubs "I'll see you okay we need to talk" he kissed me "I love you" he went out running I took wipes wiped myself put on my panty I pulled down my dress put on my shoes I went to throw the tissue and the wipes in the toilet washed my hands I opened the blinds and the windows I sat down and started eating while looking at my watch it was really expensive I knew Lusanda was buying my forgiveness but I wasn't even mad at him I was just guilty over sleeping with Nzuzo I felt like I was betraying him even though we were not together I took my phone and called him

Lusanda: "I'm sorry"

Me: "you forgiven" he sighed

Lusanda: "thank you I missed you"

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "wana cook for me?"

Lusanda: "yes please"

Me: "I'll come over around 18:00"

Lusanda: "sleeping over"

Me: "can't it a weekday"

Lusanda: "but I missed you"

Me: "and you will see me"

Lusanda: "I miss watching you sleep"

Me: "guess you will have to wait for Saturday"

Lusanda: "Yamkelani"

Me: "hhu"

Lusanda: "we need to talk"

Me: "okay"

Lusanda: "tonight come over I'll cook you don't have to sleep over"

Me: "I'll be there"

Lusanda: "good"

Me: "thank you I love the watch it's too gorgeous"

Lusanda: "you gorgeous" I smiled

Me: "only you see that"

Lusanda: "that's what I love about you yamyam you don't notice how people stop and stare at you when you enter a room or when you walk past, you don't notice the envy in women's eyes when they see you or how men wish they had you"

Me: "you making me blush"

Lusanda: "it's my job"

Me: "you make me feel special and like a teenager"

Lusanda: "you deserve it baby"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "you think?"

Lusanda: "I wana make you happy and treasure you yamyam"

Me: "you already do"

Lusanda: "leave your ex husband I won't be in a competition with him"

Me: "but I'm not with Nzuzo or you Lusanda"

Lusanda: "so we having casual sex? I never took you for that type"

Me: "I feel so insulted"

Lusanda: "if you say you not with me Yamkelani then it clear that we having casual sex. So are you or are you not with me"

Me: "I think I need to be by myself and figure things out"

Lusanda: "okay cool"

Me: "you not mad"

Lusanda: "no I'm hurt and disappointed but not mad"

Me: "I'm sorry"

Lusanda: "when you say you need to be by yourself you don't mean that you need to be with Nzuzo right"

Me: "no I don't"

Lusanda: "okay I'll be here when you done being by yourself"

Me: "thank you"

Lusanda: "I'm still cooking for you tonight right"

Me: "yes"

Lusanda: "I'll see you tonight"

It was later after cooking dinner for the kids I went to my room took a bath got out moisturized my body got dressed in blue ripped ankle grazer a white shirt tucked in losely and white all star I tied my hair in a messy bun I left when I got out Nzuzo was parking he got off his car

Nzuzo: "hey"

Me: "hey"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "where you going"

Me: "uhm .... To .... To .." Suddenly I couldn't just say I'm going to Lusanda

Nzuzo: "you going to him"

Me: "yeah" he got angry he tightened his jaw and his hands formed fists

Nzuzo: "so you really fucking this guy" I was about to answer when he spoke again "were you always fucking him while you kept telling me that you two are just friends"

Me: "I am not fucking lusanda and we are friends"

Nzuzo: "why you going to him this late"

Me: "we having dinner then I'm coming back"

Nzuzo: "are you out of food"

Me: "no"

Nzuzo: "then get inside you not going anywhere"

Me: "Nzuzo we not married anymore if I want to date Lusanda I will and there's nothing you can do about it"

Nzuzo: "wana bet? I could always kill him"

Me: "Nzuzo just leave me alone and stop coming to my house whenever you feel like it"

Nzuzo: "I miss you I miss my kids Yammy I want us to talk"

Me: "well I'm running late your kids are inside watching tv home works are done they just need to eat I've already cooked after eating it bed time Sphe sleeps in my bed now so put them to bed before you leave"

Nzuzo: "you not coming back"

Me: "I am bye" I got in my car

Nzuzo: "I love you Yammy I want us to fix things I want to make you happy again"

Me: "there's nothing to fix between us we done"

Nzuzo: "if only you could still get pregnant I'll make sure I fuck a baby into you" I chuckled

Me: "good thing I can't" I started car

Nzuzo: "don't go please you breaking my heart"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I'm still trying to mend mine that you broke" I drove off I pulled up at Lusanda's house I had the gate passcode I went in when i parked on the driveway he got out of the door I got out went to him with a smile we hugged

Lusanda: "I've missed you" he kissed the side of my head we pulled apart "get in it cold" he opened the door we got in "how was your day baby"

Me: "it was okay and yours"

Lusanda: "was bad until you called" he held my waist "I want to kiss you"

Me: "you can't Lusanda we spoke about this"

Lusanda: "I know, wanna eat in front of the tv or in the dinning room"

Me: "in front of the tv"

Lusanda: "okay come" he held my hand we walked to the kitchen "anything to drink?"

Me: "just juice" he gave me a glass of guava juice and started dishing up when he was done he took out his beer and gave it to me we went to the tv room and started eating while watching Pitch

Lusanda: "babe"

Me: "mmh"

Lusanda: "I love you" I stopped eating and looked at him

Me: "I know that lusanda"

Lusanda: "but can you feel it"

Me: "yes"

Lusanda: "tell me what I should yamyam"

Me: "in terms of what"

Lusanda: "making you love me or even consider being with me"

Me: "honestly Lusanda I just need to breath and be on my own for a little while I mean between you and nzuzo everything is draining"

Lusanda: "but you and Nzuzo are divorced or is there something you would like to tell me"

Me: "not necessarily"

Lusanda: "I know he hasn't stopped wanting you back but you don't want him back right you two are done"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "would it be wrong if I wanted to give my marriage another chance" he stood up

Lusanda: "I'll refill your juice" he walked out without looking at me I heard something banging on something I stood up went to find him he had punched a hole through the cupboard and his fist was bleeding

Me: "what have you done"

Lusanda: "uhm nothing it wouldn't close I got irritated"

Me: "let me see that" I walked towards him but he moved back

Lusanda: "I'll get this cleaned go on and eat"

Me: "lusanda"

Lusanda: "I'm coming back" he went out of the kitchen I took a paper towel and wiped the drops of blood that were on the floor threw it in the bin I washed my hands went to the lounge with my juice I continued eating I actually finished eating without him coming back I took the dishes to the kitchen put his food in the oven I rinsed the dishes in the sink loaded them in the dishwasher then I went looking for him I found him in the gym music was too loud he was already sweating on the treadmill it was on it highest level I sat down on the floor in front of him he slowed it down eventually it stopped he got off it and switched the music off

Lusanda: "hey" he smiled and this time he actually looked at me

Me: "are you okay"

Lusanda: "yeah I'm good"

Me: "you didn't finish your food"

Lusanda: "I'm full"

Me: "oh"

Lusanda: "I'll take a quick shower then we can chill"

Me: "I need to go home"

Lusanda: "oryt" he stood up and pulled me up I don't know why but I got a little sad that he was cool with me leaving just like that

Me: "yeah" I walked out he was walking next to me I looked at him he wasn't wearing a top his body looked amazing all sweaty he went straight out to my car he opened my door without even giving me a hug I got in he closed the door

Lusanda: "drive safely and text me when you arrive"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "okay" I looked at him he moved from the car and stood a bit far with his hands in his pocket looking so hot and cool I drove off I opened the gate and looked at the mirror he was still standing there I drove out went home I parked in the garage Nzuzo's car was still there I got off and went in through the kitchen it was dark I went straight up checked on the kids they were all asleep besides Avery he was studying

Me: "need anything bae"

Avery: "I'm good"

Me: "okay goodnight"

Avery: "love you"

Me: "love you too" I kissed his head and went out I got in my room Nzuzo was in bed watching tv "I need to start locking my room" he chuckled

Nzuzo: "how was dinner date with lover boy"

Me: "you not being funny"

Nzuzo: "guess it didn't go so well"

Me: "Nzuzo leave my room actually leave my house" he got off the bed and came towards me

Nzuzo: "what's wrong"

Me: "I'm tired Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "take your clothes off I'll give you a massage"

Me: "no like I'm emotionally exhausted I just want to ..... I want to" I sat on the bed and started crying

Nzuzo: "hey what's wrong please stop crying" he tried holding me I moved back "tell me what I should do"

Me: "I want to be alone Nzuzo I want to figure things out I'm hurting I don't want to be caught up between you and Lusanda I can't handle all these emotions I don't know what to do I just want to be alone"

Nzuzo: "you love him don't you" he asked softly I just gave him one nod he sat next to me "Yammy?"

Me: "I just want to be alone nzuzo please" he kneeled in front of me putting his head on my thighs

Nzuzo: "we've been through so much we've survived so much we will still survive a whole lot more than this because our type of love is rare only those who are blessed get to have it, we will get over this together whatever you think you feeling towards him will disappear with time. You just confused and hurt because of me and you mistaking gratitude for love you feel grateful to him because he has been

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

there for you but that's it you don't love him maybe you care but you don't love him even if you did you wouldn't love him like how you love me you would never love anyone the way you love me"

Me: "maybe you right but for now I don't want you or him I want to be alone with just my kids"

Nzuzo: "I'll give you space but do not mistake that for me giving up on us because I would never give up on us we going to survive this I promise you" he stood up and wiped my tears they wouldn't stop coming he lifted his t-shirt up and wiped my face "I'm not going tonight okay"

Me: "Nzuzo no"

Nzuzo: "I'll just stay and hold you that's all. I'm scared Yammy I don't want you to slip into the dark and twisty place while you alone here"

Me: "okay I'll go change" I went to the closet put on my pjs I went out nzuzo was already in bed I took my phone sent Lusanda a text that I arrived safely then got in bed Nzuzo wrapped his arms around my body I drifted off to sleep.

.

Nzuzo's Pov

\*

\*

I woke up when the alarm rang when she didn't wake up I just knew she was in that dark and twisted place that she always went in when she wasn't happy I hated Lusanda with a passion he was bringing all this confusion in her life she didn't need to be confused or overwhelmed by her emotions she had a routine on how to cope with her emotions and now he was coming here and confusing her. I got off the bed went to the closet I took the car keys went out I went to Avery's room found him getting dressed

Me: "morning"

Avery: "dad? You slept here, is mom okay?"

Me: "she's fine here give this to one of the nannies tell her to drive y'all to school" he took the car keys

Avery: "what's wrong with mom"

Me: "nothing" he stopped tucking his his shirt and looked at me I looked right at him matching his stare this boy was so much like me it freaked me out at times

Avery: "did you hurt her"

Me: "you know I wouldn't hurt your mother"

Avery: "I'm not a kid dad"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "and I am telling you that I didn't do anything to your mother we just want to spend the day together and sort somethings out"

Avery: "I don't need the details"

Me: "yeah well" I got out went back to our room or shall I say her room I took my phone sent Sthe a text that she won't be coming in then got in behind her and held her she stirred a bit "it's me baby"

Yammy: "Nzuzo"

Me: "mmh" she broke out in a soft sob I turned her around "it's okay I'm here and I'm not going anywhere"

Yammy: "you here" she touched my face

Me: "always and forever through everything" she nodded I wiped her tears she looked at me I saw it all through her eyes the fear, the doubt, the pain, the confusion, the brokenness my own heart broke I hated seeing her like this I hated her mother's boyfriend for damaging her like this

Yammy: "help me"

Me: "what do you want me to do"

Yammy: "take it away my brain feels fuzzy I can't stop it" to think I dealt with brains but I didn't know how to deal with this

Me: "remember the first time I told you I love you" she smiled I wiped her tears and started playing with her hair "you ran away from mr you slipped and fell braking your bucket and hurting your knee you didn't even want me to touch you and you wouldn't stop crying I had to sing to you because I didn't know what to do and you laughed" she laughed nodding "you freaked me out Yammy"

Yammy: "it was Trey songz - I can't help but wait"

Me: "I see you, you wit him, he ain't right but you don't trip you stand by, while he lies, then turn right round and forgive I can't take, to see your face wit those tears running down yo cheeks But what can I do, I gotta stay true, because deep down I'm still a G" I sang

Us: "And I don't wanna come between you and your man, Even tho I know I'll treat you better than he canGirl I can't help but wait till you get back wit him, it don't change (Can't help but wait)Till you see that wit me, it ain't the same (Can't help but wait)Till you, see you, for what you really are (Baby girl you are a star) And I can't help but wait" we sang together

Yammy: "I didn't even understand those lyrics your voice just sounded nice"

Me: "it was the only song on my mind I had been listening to it" she kissed me I kissed her back she got on top of me started taking her clothes off along with mine she needed to do this to feel some sort of

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

control over her emotions and I willingly submitted to her she made love to me I went along with her pace until we both came she fell on top of me breathing heavily

Yammy: "I love you"

Me: "I love you more" I played with her hair until she fell asleep I moved her from on top of me and tucked her in nicely I got off the bed put on my sweatpants and t-shirt I took my phone went downstairs I found Cleo feeding Sphe

Sphe: "Daddy"

Me: "hey big boy" i roughed up his hair "you need a haircut" I started making breakfast for Yammy and I

Cleo: "morning sir"

Me: "how are you"

Cleo: "I'm well sir and you"

Me: "all good is Gugu back from dropping off the kids"

Cleo: "not yet" she was using my car for her personal use now

Sphe: "daddy you going to stay with me"

Me: "yeah big boy"

Sphe: "going to play Liam's games" he asked with a hint of naughtiness in his tone he knew Liam didn't like anyone touching his things

Me: "Liam will hit you"

Sphe: "I'll tell mommy if he does"

Me: "you such a mama's boy"

Sphe: "what's that"

Me: "it's you" Cleo chuckled

Cleo: "bath time"

Sphe: "bye daddy"

Me: "bye"

Sphe: "kiss kiss" I walked over to him kissed his cheek he smiled they walked out I finished up with breakfast my phone rang it was Khanyi I didn't know how to deal with her I didn't even want to see her coz chances are she would end up in the hospital and I would go to jail

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "yes"

Khanyi: "Nqobile is out of milk Nzuzo"

Me: "I just bought 2 months worth of food and diapers 3 weeks back" She didn't say anything I dropped the call she called again I declined like I don't even care about the money I spent on Nqobile I just hate that I had bonded with her she called again

Me: "the fuck Khanyi!! What do you want?" She sniffed

Khanyi: "I miss you" I sighed

Me: "I'm busy Khanyi my wife needs me right now"

Khanyi: "you will come see us when you done?"

Me: "Khanyi we not together" we never were she was just a one nightstand gone wrong

Khanyi: "come see your daughter then"

Me: "look ill come when I find time anyway we need to talk"

Khanyi: "talk about what"

Me: "you will know now bye" she sighed

Khanyi: "I love you" I dropped the call took the breakfast up I woke Yammy up she needed to eat especially after exhausting herself like that

Me: "sit up baby I brought you food"

Yammy: "I'm not hungry"

Me: "okay but eat"

Yammy: "just a little"

Me: "yes" she sat up exposing her beautiful perky breast I felt Mntungwa twitching

Yammy: "thank you" she started eating

Me: "how you feeling"

Yammy: "I don't know" fresh tears dropped from her eyes I wiped then kissed her forehead

Me: "eat so you can rest" she nodded and continued eating

Yammy: "the kids went to school"

Me: "yeah"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Yammy: "okay" I finished eating first I went to the bathroom filled up the bathtub with hot water added her salts and foam I went out she was done eating just laying in bed I lifted her up she looked at me and smiled weakly I put her in the bathtub then got in behind her I pulled her close to me she put her head on my chest we stayed in the water until she wanted to get out she got in her pjs I put on boxers that she had left behind when she packed my things we went back to bed she crawled up and snuggled close to me I wrapped my arms and legs around her

Yammy: "thank you"

Me: "I got you"

.

I woke up in the morning feeling tired from all the sleeping I did yesterday Nzuzo was wrapped around me his erection pressing hard on my back I moved

Nzuzo: "you up"

Me: "get off me your cock is hurting me" he laughed that stupid laugh of his that makes you laugh I laughed he turned me around to face him

Nzuzo: "you back" I nodded

Me: "yeah" he pecked my nose "you can let go of me I'm not your woman"

Nzuzo: "I feel so used! Why you treating me like a hoe" we laughed

Me: "get off Nzuzo I need to bath and get ready for work plus I miss my kids"

Nzuzo: "morning quickie'nyana"

Me: "no"

Nzuzo: "you suck"

Me: "you wish I could suck you"

Nzuzo: "please do I miss that mouth of yours" I pinched him he got on top of me tickling me I was laughing non stop when he stopped tickling me I took a pillow and hit him with it we ended up pillow fighting until I ran out of breath he pinned my arms above my head and kissed me deeply we made love after I came he lifted me up walked to the shower still in me we continued in the shower until I came again he came right after me we took a shower got out he put on his t-shirt and sweatpants went out while I got dress in caramel chinos a white tucked in shirt I flooded the sleeves then wore nude platform heels I tied my braids into a bun I took my bags went downstairs Nzuzo was finishing up with breakfast

Me: "mmh I might just let you move in"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "my bags were never unpacked" I chuckled and helped him set up the table the kids came down one by one we had breakfast after that I got in the car with the kids and drove out Nzuzo driving behind me he still needed to go to his flat and get dressed I dropped the kids off then went to work I checked my emails then switched on my phone there was nothing from Lusanda like a whole day went on without him trying to communicate with me I don't want to lie I felt hurt and I wanted to ask him why was he acting weird I called him and a girl answered I dropped the call I felt tears building up the quickly dropped I wiped them and buried myself in my work I even skipped lunch I went to pick up the kids when it was time then went home I checked on my personal emails the inspector had checked the house everything was great I called the estate agent made a purchase offer he said he will get back at me there were other offers to consider I knew he just wanted more money which I wasn't going to give him i said okay and dropped the call. I took a nap, I woke up later chilled with my kids whenever I would look at my phone hopping Lusanda had called only to find nothing I would just get sad I cooked with Nosi and Thando watching they wanted to learn how to cook. After dinner I tucked the kids in then went to my room I watched some tv while going through my phone Lusanda was on line I decided to call him I missed him and I wanted to hear his voice he picked up

Lusanda: "babe" his voice sent chills down my spine

Me: "I called a girl picked up I missed you and you didn't even try to call me the whole of yesterday even today plus the other night at your place you didn't even hug me and you just let me go without asking me to stay longer, what did I do?"

Lusanda: "you wanted to fix your marriage I'm giving you what you want"

Me: "I didn't say that I want to fix my marriage you didn't hear me properly"

Lusanda: "I don't know what you want anymore"

Me: "I want you" it came off as a whisper

Lusanda: "you don't know what you want"

Me: "a girl answered your phone"

Lusanda: "it was my little sister she's visiting she landed last night"

Me: "okay" there was silence for awhile

Lusanda: "well goodnight"

Me: "Lusanda"

Lusanda: "hhu"

Me: "uhm ... I'm sorry I made it seem like I want to fix things with Nzuzo"

Lusanda: "I think you need time to figure out what you want" I sighed

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "oh"

Lusanda: "yeah I'm giving you space I love you though"

Me: "I love you too" he gasped

Lusanda: "Yamkelani"

Me: "goodnight" I dropped the call switched off my phone I pulled a pillow close to me and let the tears just fall at this point I don't even know why I was crying but I was hurting

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E07

\*\*\*\*\*

I woke up Saturday morning I hadn't spoken to Lusanda or Nzuzo in 2 weeks Lusanda was giving me space and Nzuzo was to after lot of argument between us he called Avery or Thando if he missed the kids Avery drove himself and his siblings to his father's flat when it was his weekend with the kids.

I got off the bed after removing Sphe from my stomach I loved my son but yerrrr sleeping with him and pancake in the same bed was a nightmare yet I liked sleeping with them I went to the bathroom brushed my teeth then washed my face I went downstairs started making breakfast while thinking about Lusanda I really missed him I knew it wasn't gratitude as Nzuzo thought I loved him I really loved him I was in love with him yet I couldn't let go of Nzuzo he knew me too well he knew what to do when I was feeling a certain way he knew what leads me to certain feelings but I was over him as much as he knew me and he loved me it wasn't enough to protect me from heartache he didn't love me enough to be faithful to me and that sucked. I finished making breakfast went upstairs I started in my room woke up pancake and Sphe who didn't want to walk

Me: "come on Sphe" he frowned rubbing his eyes pancake had already left for their room to brush her teeth

Sphe: "mommy my feet hurt" he started sobbing but no tears came out

Me: "what's wrong with your feet"

Sphe: "they painful mommy I can't walk" I looked at him smiling he thinks his too clever I picked him up he wrapped his arms around my neck I went to their room he was still sharing a room with pancake I went to the bathroom pancake was washing her face I brushed Sphe's teeth then washed his face after that I walked to Thando's room she was up busy chatting on her phone I snatched it from her

Thando: "mommy!"

Me: "who you chatting with that got you giggling like a fool"

Thando: "nobody now can I have my phone back please"

Me: "should I go through your phone"

Thando: "that's invasion of privacy mom please"

Me: "should I tell daddy to take it away"

Thando: "no please"

Me: "who you chatting with" Sphe was busy giggling he had even forgotten that he was pretending to cry

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Thando: "my friend"

Me: "name" she looked down

Thando: "phila"

Me: "a boy?"

Thando: "his just a friend I swear"

Me: "what else would he be"

Thando: "nothing"

Me: "does he go to your school" she bit her lip "don't even think of lying"

Thando: "he goes to Avery's school"

Me: "glenwood high?! His in high school Thandolwethu"

Thando: "his just a friend I swear"

Me: "what grade is he in"

Thando: "9"

Me: "you would tell me if you dating right baby"

Thando: "yes mom I would now can I have my phone back please"

Me: "promise me that you would tell me and that this boy is not pressuring you into being in a relationship with him"

Thando: "I promise"

Me: "okay breakfast is ready"

Thando: "okay" I walked out went to Nosi's room I got in she was making the bed

Nosi: "morning sisi"

Sphe: "take me" she took him

Me: "morning, breakfast is ready"

Nosi: "okay"

Me: "is Thando dating"

Nosi: "no she's not"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "and you"

Nosi: "I'm not"

Me: "you would tell me right"

Nosi: "I would" I nodded and went out to Liam's room as usual he was busy on his iPad

Me: "breakfast is ready" he nodded "put that thing down and come eat before I take it"

Liam: "yes mom" he put it down and jumped off the bed going to the bathroom I went to Avery's room I knocked it was the only room I knocked at

Avery: "yeah" I got in found him studying on his table and Abby asleep in bed "morning bae"

Me: "hey wake her up and come down for breakfast"

Avery: "okay"

Me: "why is she not studying"

Avery: "she's tired"

Me: "from what"

Avery: "mom!"

Me: "I don't want grandkids Avery"

Avery: "I know"

Me: "safe sex is the best" Abby giggled we looked at her "morning Abby"

Abby: "morning mom" she was still covering her body with the comforter

Me: "come down breakfast is getting cold" I went out Avery was growing too fast he was already having sex. I went downstairs the kids had already started eating I sat down dished up for myself started eating Abby and Avery came down after few minutes we all ate

Pancake: "Abby"

Abby: "mmh"

Pancake: "you going to play tea party with me today"

Avery: "no she won't"

Abby: "yes I will" pancake stuck her tongue out at Avery

Me: "but we going to buy summer clothes today Pancake"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Pancake: "we gonna buy frozen yogurt"

Me: "yes"

Pancake: "okay I'm sorry Abby no tea party today" she said with a smile we all laughed

Avery: "I won't be joining your'll"

Me: "why not"

Avery: "got plans"

Me: "what plans"

Avery: "mom"

Me: "okay" we finished eating the girls cleaned up in the dinning room and loaded the dishes in the washer we all got ready then got in the car leaving Avery and Abby behind i drove to gateway we met Nzuzo at the parking

Nzuzo: "hey babe" he gave me a soft peck Pancake was already in his arms

Me: "hey"

Nzuzo: "I've missed you"

Me: "this is me"

Nzuzo: "where's Avery"

Pancake: "with Abby at home" he nodded we got in the mall

Nzuzo: "where first"

Thando: "Factorie i need shorts" we walked there Nosi and Thando started taking their shorts

Nzuzo: "how short are these shorts"

Me: "bum shorts"

Nzuzo: "and they ripped already" he walked towards the fitting room I pulled him back

Me: "let them"

Nzuzo: "those shorts are short"

Me: "and they kids" well Thando had her mother's body full on hips and ass she didn't look her age while Nosi was skinny and tall like model type of way

Nzuzo: "exactly they shouldn't be wearing something that short"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "it summer don't be uncool" he chuckled

Nzuzo: "is that even a word" I smiled

Me: "I think so" someone cleared their throat behind us we turned it was Lusanda

Me: "Lusanda"

Lusanda: "I guess you made your choice" my heart broke

Me: "we just buying clothes for the kids"

Nzuzo: "yes she made her choice"

"Daddy" Thando came to stand next to us

Nzuzo: "hhu"

Thando: "you can come pay"

"Nice glasses" it was the girl Lusanda was with

Thando: "thanks found them there" Nzuzo went to pay leaving me with Liam Sphe and Lusanda

Me: "we really just buying clothes for the kids I swear"

Lusanda: "okay"

Me: "who is she"

Lusanda: "my little sister and that's my little brother over there"

Me: "Liam go tell daddy to get you glasses as well take your brother with you" he nodded and they left  
"I've missed you"

Lusanda: "I've also missed you I'll call you later, is that okay?"

Me: "yes. It would make me happy"

Lusanda: "if you happy I'm happy" we looked at each other "about what you said when we last spoke"

Me: "I meant I love you" he smiled

Lusanda: "okay my feelings haven't changed"

Me: "I'm glad" Nzuzo came back with the kids

Nzuzo: "let's go"

Me: "I'll see you Lusanda"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "sure" we walked out the kids were walking in front of us

Nzuzo: "don't do you bitching ways in front of my children"

Me: "maybe your children should move in with you" he stopped walking but I didn't he caught up

Nzuzo: "don't you love our children anymore" I chuckled

Me: "don't be silly those kids are my life but you will not use them to stop me from living my life"

Nzuzo: "okay" the kids got in at cotton on we followed them got clothes for all of them then moved to another shop five hours later I was drained Nzuzo and Thando and Nosi took the things to the car I went to spur with the kids we got a table

Me: "okay what are we eating"

Pancake: "waffles"

Me: "proper food pancake"

Liam: "I'll have a burger and chocolate milkshake"

Sphe: "me too" I chuckled

Me: "ofcos you too baby" I pushed his hair back kissed his forehead

Sphe: "kiss kiss"

Me: "kiss kiss" I brushed my nose on his then gave him a soft peck he giggled

Pancake: "I'll also have burger but with the pink milkshake"

Liam: "strawberry"

Pancake: "strawberry" Nzuzo came back

Thando: "you ordered yet mom"

Me: "no"

Nosi: "I'm starving"

Thando: "I hate that you always eating but you never gain weight" we laughed

Nzuzo: "your body is perfect" our waitress came we placed our orders

Thando: "you my father ofcos you going to say that"

Nzuzo: "lani"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "she knows that she's perfect in every way and she's not big Thando don't start comparing your body to Nosi's"

Nosi: "tell her sisi"

Pancake: "what about me mommy"

Me: "you perfect too my baby" she smiled our drinks came there was this guy who had been staring at Nosi since they came to sit down it was started to bother me

Sphe: "my head hurts mommy" mind he was sitting on the opposite side next to Nzuzo he crawled over everyone and came to sit on my lap I felt his forehead he was fine

Me: "what's wrong"

Liam: "he drank his milkshake too fast"

Me: "sorry"

Sphe: "I'm fine now" he sat properly on my lap they passed his milkshake forward

Pancake: "we still going to have frozen yogurt right"

Me: "yes after buying sneakers" our food came we started eating that guy was still looking at Nosi I looked at him until he saw me then he quickly looked away I kicked Nzuzo under the table

Nzuzo: "what?"

Me: "I don't like the way that guy keeps staring at Nosi it making me uncomfortable" he turned to see who I was talking about

Nzuzo: "should I go talk to him"

Me: "yeah" he stood up and went over to the table they started talking they exchanged numbers Nzuzo came back

Nzuzo: "eish"

Me: "well"

Nzuzo: "I'll tell you later without them" I nodded we carried on eating when we were done Nzuzo paid we left went to sportscene bought sneakers after that the kids went to get frozen yogurt while Nzuzo and I went to checkers I needed to buy few groceries

Nzuzo: "so"

Me: "mmh"

Nzuzo: "Lusanda"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "let's not even start with this topic"

Nzuzo: "are you leaving me for him"

Me: "Nzuzo we not together"

Nzuzo: "you hurting me Yamkelani"

Me: "I'm sorry that's very last thing I want to do but Nzuzo we are done we have children to raise together that's all"

Nzuzo: "he won't know how to handle Yammy no one would ever know"

Me: "you also didn't know when we started but you figured it out"

Nzuzo: "you really hurting me Yammy"

Me: "I'm sorry it's not my intention. Now what did the boy say"

Nzuzo: "Nosi looks like his father"

Me: "what does that mean"

Nzuzo: "he thinks Nosi is his little sister when his father was sick he told them that he had a child with a black woman unfortunately his father passed before he could give them details on where to find Nosi all they know is that she was 4 when his father died"

Me: "mom moved back to Dumisa around that time, do you think it possible" he nodded

Nzuzo: "I saw his father's photo he looks just like Nosi well obviously besides the skin complexion since he was white but yeah"

Me: "Nosi doesn't need this right now they 3 weeks away from exams this will rock her life"

Nzuzo: "I agree with you but we can't keep this from her they could be her family"

Me: "we her family I am her mother I raised her"

Nzuzo: "I know I know she's our daughter but she would want to know Yammy"

Me: "no"

Nzuzo: "Yammy" he held my arm "she would want to know" I shook my head "look I'll get a DNA done okay if it a match we will wait until she's done with her exams then we will tell her it will be her choice if she wants to meet them or not"

Me: "okay that's good"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "I got you and our kids" I nodded "I took the guys's number his name is Lucas I'll get him to give me his sample then I'll take Nosi's hairbrush"

Me: "ok thank you" I hugged him he held me tightly then we pulled apart and carried on with the grocery he paid we went to the car the kids were already standing next to it I unlocked they got in nzuzo packed the plastics in the boots then closed it I was standing next to him

Nzuzo: "your children left me broke" I giggled

Me: "I handle your finances remember"

Nzuzo: "no I see what bab'ncane meant when he said a woman should never know your salary"

Me: "shame"

Nzuzo: "I missed you and the kids just being with you guys"

Me: "sorry" he frowned I felt bad "Nzuzo we need to set boundaries before you can come to the house"

Nzuzo: "what boundaries"

Me: "you need to stop treating me like your wife we not together anymore"

Nzuzo: "I know that"

Me: "and if or when I move on you need to respect my relationship and my person"

Nzuzo: "just say Lusanda say his name don't act like you will move on with a stranger because you've been having an affair with him for over a year!"

Me: "don't shout and you don't have a right to be angry at me"

Nzuzo: "you hurting me and you want me to be happy"

Me: "no I want you to love me enough to let me be happy with someone else"

Nzuzo: "give me time"

Me: "okay"

Nzuzo: "thank you"

Me: "you can come over and spend the night with the kids"

Nzuzo: "thank you thank you" he kissed my cheek

Me: "you will use the guest room" he chuckled I just looked at him

Nzuzo: "okay"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "okay"

Nzuzo: "I'll grab pizza and kitchen then come"

Me: "okay" he went to open the door for me I got in

Nzuzo: "love you kids"

Them: "love you daddy" he closed the door I drove off I got home we took the things of the car went in started at the kitchen I was welcomed by candlelight dinner for set up in the dinning area I guess they had already eaten I just got furious I felt disrespected Avery gets an allowance from 4 people and dad gives him so much that he could rent his own apartment but he decides to do his shit in my house when he could have booked a hotel I went straight up to his room and knocked I could hear Abby's giggles I knocked harder he came to open wearing a robe I didn't even ask a question I slapped him so hard his cheek turned red same time his eyes twinkled with tears I had never hit him or his siblings

Avery: "what did I do"

Me: "I'm the cool and understanding mom fine I get that shit but when you want to shower your girlfriend don't do under my room and leave a mess I get that you old and dating I'm fine with that as well, but this!" I threw Abby's top at him he caught it looking down "it disrespectful and I will not stand it Phiwokuhle you could booked a bloody hotel room"

Avery: "I'm sorry it won't happen again"

Me: "clean that mess up and take Abby home my car better be parked in the garage within 30 minutes" I went downstairs I found Nosi and Thando already cleaning while Gugu was unpacking the groceries "leave that Avery will clean it"

Thando: "it's fine mom we almost done"

Me: "please call Cleo for me and tell her to unpack Pancake's and the boy's clothes" I went upstairs ran into Avery and Abby coming down the stairs

Abby: "we sorry mom we didn't mean to be disrespectful" I just ignored her Avery followed me to my room

Avery: "can I have the car keys please" I threw him his father's keys he walked out I took my clothes off then took a long hot bath I got out put on my pjs then took my phone I called Lusanda

Lusanda: "babe" he answered immediately

Me: "hey are you home"

Lusanda: "no I'm still at gateway having dinner with these two. Are you home?"

Me: "yeah"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "I'll call you when I'm home okay"

Me: "okay" I dropped the call went downstairs found everyone in the theater room watching a movie even Avery and Nzuzo were back Avery's cheek was so red I could see the line where my ring hit him I felt so bad I sat on the couch that was free laying on it Sphe crawled up and came to lay on top of me

Sphe: "tired mommy" he looked sleepy

Me: "sleep baby" I played with his hair until he fell asleep I went to leave him in my room after changing him into his pjs then went back to watch a movie with everyone after the movie we ate then played board games until everyone was tired we went to our rooms I locked mine cause I knew I would wake up with Nzuzo next to me Sphe was still sleeping peacefully I took my phone I had missed calls from lusanda I called him

Lusanda: "babe" he answered in his husky sleepy voice

Me: "sorry I didn't mean to wake you up" I heard shuffling

Lusanda: "it's okay I tried waiting for you to call back but eventually nature won. Why didn't you answer your phone?"

Me: "I left it in my room I was downstairs hanging with the kids"

Lusanda: "just the kids"

Me: "yes"

Lusanda: "okay"

Me: "I've missed you"

Lusanda: "come over tomorrow we can hang"

Me: "I'd love to"

Lusanda: "great because I also miss you"

Me: "you don't hate me"

Lusanda: "I couldn't hate you even if I tried"

Me: "the last weeks not speaking to you have been so horrible"

Lusanda: "maybe it was a little better for you. Do you know how many times I stopped myself from calling? Almost every 10 minutes"

Me: "you should have just called"

Lusanda: "you needed to figure things out and I trust that you have"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I have, I want you Lusanda I love you I'm in love with you" he sucked in air then remained silent "Lusanda?"

Lusanda: "I hear you babe, I'm so happy right now I wish you were telling me those words face to face"

Me: "I will tomorrow"

Lusanda: "I love you so much" I smiled "I can tell you smiling" I giggled softly "why you whispering who you sleeping with"

Me: "my main man"

Lusanda: "I'll kill someone"

Me: "my son stupid"

Lusanda: "Sphe?"

Me: "yeah"

Lusanda: "his in my space"

Me: "this is my son's space"

Lusanda: "I want it to be mine"

Me: "someday"

Lusanda: "are you about to sleep?"

Me: "are you sleepy?"

Lusanda: "yeah babe"

Me: "okay sleep I'll see you tomorrow"

Lusanda: "i love you"

Me: "love you too" I dropped the call and pulled Sphe close to me I drifted off to sleep

.

I woke up in the morning with joy and excitement in my heart Sphe was already up watching cartoons that's one thing he knew for sure how to open the tv and switch to Cartoon Network or Disney channels I tickled him he laughed even had tears when I stopped

Sphe: "again mommy" I did until he ran out of breath I stopped he caught his breath "again mommy"

Me: "hha! Come let's go make breakfast"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Sphe: "okay" I got off the bed carried him I went to the bathroom brushed my teeth and washed my face then we went to Sphe's room Pancake was already up and had left the room I brushed Sphe's teeth and washed his face we went downstairs I found Nzuzo finishing up with breakfast

Me: "wow"

Nzuzo: "don't act like I never made you breakfast when we were married"

Me: "only on Mother's Day and my birthday"

Nzuzo: "I feel insulted" he kissed Sphe's forehead I put him down helped Nzuzo set up Sphe went to call his siblings we had breakfast after breakfast I cleaned up

Nzuzo: "can I stay the day I'll leave later I promise" I chuckled

Me: "yeah sure but I'm leaving"

Nzuzo: "Lusanda"

Me: "let's not talk about it"

Nzuzo: "so you choose him over me over us over the years we've spent together over the amount of energy we spent fighting to be together over everything we've been through the same guy you told me was a friend the same guy you told I was being crazy insecure when I asked you to put an end into your friendship you choose over me Yamkelani over me" I couldn't look at him his eyes were filled with tears I threw the dish in the sink and literally ran out of the kitchen I ran to my room locking it I felt suffocated I ran out to the balcony and breathed heavily I really was choosing Lusanda over everything that Nzuzo and I had went through i knelt on the floor closed my eyes

Me: "dear Heavenly Father I know I don't really pray but I am your child all I ask is that you help me to make sure that I don't regret this decision that my heart has not sent me down the wrong path .... Uhm I don't really know how to do this but I know that you know our hearts wishes and desire so amen oh ja thank you amen" I stood up went back in as my phone was ringing I answered "hey"

Lusanda: "tell me you on your way babe" I giggled

Me: "I haven't even taken a bath give me 2 hours"

Lusanda: "I'll be dead by then"

Me: "don't be dramatic"

Lusanda: "I just really miss you"

Me: "let me get ready then"

Lusanda: "okay bye" he cut the call I went to take a bath got out lotioned then got dressed in a strapless tight fitting white 3 quarter dress with blue sandals I tied my weave into a messy put on hoops earrings

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

and nude lipstick i took my blue handbag and went downstairs I told the kids I was leaving I went to the garage drove out in my car Nzuzo had left I drove to Lusanda's house he was already waiting outside with a smile on his face when I pulled up the drive I parked then got off he met me half and scooped me up in a hug spinning me around I just laughed he slowly put me down and kissed me gently it wasn't filled with heat and sexual desire it was filled with love passion and warmth after awhile he pulled back and pressed his forehead on mine looking down on me

Lusanda: "say it again"

Me: "what"

Lusanda: "what you said last night"

Me: "i love you and I want you I'm in love with you"

Lusanda: "oh God!" He cupped my face and kissed me again "I love you I'm so fucking in love with you it insane" We kissed again

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E08

\*\*\*\*\*

Few weeks later

.

I woke up feeling suffocated I opened my eyes and was met by his huge chest I moved back a little he stirred and held me tighter

Me: "I'm hot"

Lusanda: "yes you are" I giggled

Me: "Come on babe I need to breath" he loosened his arms I moved back and finally got to see his face "there's my favorite handsome face" he smiled I held his cheeks and gave him a soft peck

Lusanda: "mmh wish we could just stay like this and shut off the whole world"

Me: "wish so too but hey we can't and I need to get I got people coming over" we were having our family hangout time

Lusanda: "will Nzuzo be there"

Me: "you know he will be there Lusanda his family"

Lusanda: "why didn't you invite me" I looked away

Me: "I really didn't think you would want to come it usually Nzuzo's family and just my sister I didn't think you would be comfortable with being around Nzuzo and his brothers plus lusanda I have kids, kids who don't even know you exist I can't just bring you around them"

Lusanda: "all I hear from that statement is that Nzuzo will be there so you don't want me there and that's not cool with me" I sighed

Me: "please don't do this not now Lusanda you know that Nzuzo and I got children together, we have a same circle of friends actually our siblings are our friends so we all used to hangout together so there are times where we going to be together lot of times actually especially when it comes to our family"

Lusanda: "his still your family"

Me: "ofcos he is" he tightened his lips bringing his eyebrows together "please don't be angry you knew I had a life before you and it won't stop now because we together"

Lusanda: "aren't you running late or something"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "wow!" I got off the bed "if you want to be a dick about this Lusanda then be it but know that I love you and I'm with you I choose you" I went to the bathroom took a quick shower got out went to the closet he was just in bed watching tv i lotioned put on a denim short jumpsuit and white ankle strap heels I brushed my weave had a 14 inch curly peruvian I took my handbag and got out he was still in bed

Me: "I'm leaving"

Lusanda: "shot"

Me: "you being childish"

Lusanda: "your opinion"

Me: "mxm" I walked out went downstairs straight out to my car I drove out got to my house Lizwi's car and Thandi's car was already parked outside I parked as well as Nzuzo and got off I went in met Sphe on the foyer

Me: "hey there big boy" I lifted him up he was frowning

Sphe: "you left me alone in bed" I left him asleep in my bed last night and went to Lusanda's house

Me: "sorry baby I got called in at work"

Sphe: "like daddy does sometimes"

Me: "yes" he nodded smiling I went to the kitchen found the girls there "in my kitchen no girl!!!" They laughed it was Thandi, Akhona, Masisi, Sarah and Zizopho Sizwe's wife (Sizwe is bab'ncane's son)

Masisi: "Nzuzo said you probably went to your man are you dating now Yamkelani"

Me: "wow you won't even greet me. Hey guys" I put Sphe on the counter he took my phone I went around hugging them we exchanged hugs

Akhona: "you look happy so is it true"

Me: "is what true"

Thandi: "that you dating obviously"

Me: "I'm not dating and stop talking about this in front of my son"

Masisi: "so you are dating"

Me: "yes" I took Sphe and walked out left him with his siblings in the playroom I went out met Nzuzo on the passage he looked so hot in ripped black shorts and a very lose tank top his muscles were all out there I could even see the tattoo of my face on his breast his fade was roughed up into tiny dreads

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "stop drooling" he walked past me we haven't really spoken since that day he left my house in the morning I went back in the kitchen

Me: "what can I help with" they all kept quiet "are you guys seriously going to ignore me in my kitchen"

Masisi: "you not being honest with us"

Me: "I am seeing someone his name is Lusanda Sobukwe it been a month I love him and he makes me happy now can we move on" they nodded "thank you"

Akhona: "so you already sleeping with him"

Sarah: "obviously" they laughed I just rolled my eyes

Masisi: "I know how xhosa guys are"

Akhona: "young black and gifted" they laughed

Me: "okay okay let's not talk about him"

Masisi: "you love him and he makes you happy?"

Me: "yes"

Masisi: "what does he do?"

Me: "owns a law firm" she stopped making the salad and looked at me

Masisi: "the Lusanda Sobukwe of Sobukwe firm?"

Me: "I guess"

Masisi: "fuck! His a monster in the court I applied to do my articles there but they didn't take me" I giggled

Me: "sorry"

Masisi: "his hot"

Thandi: "surely not more than my brother and can we not discuss lani's boyfriend in my brother's house"

Masisi: "don't speak like that Thandi" I just walked out went to the backyard the guys were drinking and braaing I went to them

Me: "hey"

Them: "hey" it was Reign, Lizwi, Nzuzo, Sizwe, Sabelo and Justin, Justin was visiting

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Justin: "you look good sis come here" I walked over him he put his arm around my neck and kissed my head

Reign: "heard you moved on" I looked at Nzuzo he just looked at me while sipping on his beer

Me: "oh yeah"

Justin: "we not here to talk about my sister's love life right" Reign nodded

Reign: "I was just saying"

Justin: "don't"

Me: "it's okay really"

Nzuzo: "can we talk" I nodded and followed him we went to stand a bit far from the others "how are you"

Me: "I'm well and you"

Nzuzo: "I'm breathing, so you really seeing Lusanda"

Me: "I'm sorry Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "you didn't answer"

Me: "yes" he nodded

Nzuzo: "I'm thinking about moving"

Me: "what do you mean"

Nzuzo: "I got an offer chief of neurosurgeon in LA"

Me: "as in America?!!!" The guys looked at us

Nzuzo: "don't yell but yeah"

Me: "no Nzuzo! No." I attempted to walk away but he held my arm

Nzuzo: "it a great opportunity for me"

Me: "we have kids you have kids"

Nzuzo: "there's winter and summer holidays they will come visit me the contract comes with a house"

Me: "please don't do this Nzuzo please I'm begging you"

Nzuzo: "you've moved on Lani you the only reason I was still in durban I've had offers to work all over and I mean amazing offers since the Cuba thing but I stayed here for you for our kids. I'll skyp the kids

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

and they will come during holidays plus I get a month off every year so I can come back maybe in December"

Me: "I see you already put lot of thoughts in this but I'm begging you Nzuzo please don't do this Sphe and Langelihle won't survive those kids live for you please"

Nzuzo: "I'm sorry but I've made my decision" I nodded and wiped my tears

Me: "go on leave us again like how you leaved us and went to Cuba"

Nzuzo: "that's not fair and you being selfish"

Me: "you also selfish you running away because your heart got broken you not even thinking about your children you are a selfish human being" I ran to Justin he held me tightly I just cried

Justin: "I'm sorry angel"

Me: "his so selfish Justin he should just go my children don't deserve this"

Justin: "hush the kids are coming this way" I used his t-shirt to wipe my face I could already hear Sphe screaming for me I turned he ran faster leaving his siblings behind they were all in swimwear Avery and Thando jumped in the pool making a splash

Pancake: "take me Avery"

Sphe: "mommy" I picked him up and kissed him all over his face he was laughing sweetly God knows how much I loved my last born "mommy your phone was ringing" he gave it to me I had missed calls from Lusanda

Me: "thank you big boy"

Sphe: "let's go swim"

Me: "I don't wanna swim"

Sphe: "me too yuck!" The guys chuckled

Me: "yuck my prince"

Sphe: "Avery is your king and me and Liam are your princes because we babies right mommy"

Me: "right"

Sphe: "kiss kiss" he held my cheeks and gave me a soft peck "okay put me down I want to swim"

Me: "thought you didn't want to swim" he looked at the kids in the water playing ball and swimming around

Sphe: "come with me mommy"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "okay" I walked towards the pool took off my heels then walked down the stairs "Avery!!" He swam towards up

Avery: "bae"

Me: "put him on his donut and don't let him out of your sights"

Avery: "okay come on Sphe" he took him I went over and sat down putting my feet in the water I called Lusanda

Lusanda: "was he keeping you busy"

Me: "are you not even going to greet"

Lusanda: "why didn't you answer your phone Yamkelani"

Me: "Sphe was busy with it. Lusanda I don't have the time for your petty insecurities it not attractive" he sighed

Lusanda: "I'm sorry I don't know what has gotten into me babe I'm sorry"

Me: "it's okay" nzuzo sat next to me

Lusanda: "I love you babe and I already miss you"

Me: "lunch tomorrow?"

Lusanda: "was thinking late dinner tonight"

Me: "you know I can't"

Lusanda: "is he going to sleep over there"

Me: "gosh! I can't deal with you when you like this" I dropped the call he called back immediately i declined the call and switched off my phone

Nzuzo: "trouble in paradise already"

Me: "I'm not talking to you"

Nzuzo: "why"

Me: "because you selfish" he sighed

Nzuzo: "don't be difficult"

Me: "just don't leave please"

Nzuzo: "you going to leave him?"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "see what I mean when I say you selfish" he chuckled

Nzuzo: "I'm joking man don't leave him but I am leaving and you should be happy because I know that you two are fighting because of me because I'm here and his not so if I'm not even in the country he has no reason to act like an insecure teenager"

Me: "true"

Nzuzo: "see I'm helping you here"

Me: "so you don't want us to break up"

Nzuzo: "nope"

Me: "you don't love me anymore"

Nzuzo: "nah I'm over you" I stood up and walked away "I'm joking!! Lani!!!" He ran after me and held my arm "I'm joking you know I couldn't never be over you or not be in love with you but why is it upsetting you because you've moved on"

Me: "just leave me alone Nzuzo and go to your stupid LA leave me to raise your children by myself it's fine"

Nzuzo: "let's not fight about this" he got closer breathing down on me I moved back he came closer again this time holding me against his body "let's just have fun with our family maybe get a round or 2 before I leave I'll miss you and being in you"

Me: "you such an idiot" he smiled

Nzuzo: "used to be your idiot now come on let's have with our family"

Me: "okay" he kissed my cheek before landing his lips on mine I pulled back he chuckled

Nzuzo: "just a small kiss for old time sakes"

Me: "no" he kissed my head then let go off me we went over to the others even the ladies were out of the house

Sizwe: "how's property life going Lani"

Me: "you heard about that? It going well got 2 houses and an apartment now"

Sizwe: "you going to rent all of them"

Me: "yeah unless I find a good buyer who will offer me something I can't refuse, I'm looking for another one in ballito I went there few weeks back the houses are beautiful that side"

Nzuzo: "who you know that side"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I know people" we laughed "I went to this baby launch thing"

Akhona: "people are just too monied out here what the hell is that"

Me: "ei don't even know how to explain it but it was so fancy and the baby was just too adorable"

Nzuzo: "you and babies"

Me: "I love kids"

Nzuzo: "ofcos you do you have 6 of them" I looked at my kids swimming and playing around

Me: "I wouldn't trade them for anything not even a job"

Nzuzo: "don't start"

Reign: "who is supposed to dish up the meat is done and I'm starving"

Sarah: "you always hungry baby" she stood up

Thandi: "I'll come help you"

Zizopho: "me too" they went in Reign followed after them carrying the meat. We just chilled and they all left at night I put the kids to sleep then went to my room I took my work things and an outfit for tomorrow drove to Lusanda's house I parked outside and went in I could here the noise coming from the game room I went to leave my things in his room then went there he was with Vuyani and Mpilo they were playing pool while listening to music and drinking

Me: "hello" the other two greeted back Lusanda just looked at me

Mpilo: "looking good yamyam, are you good"

Me: "I am"

Vuyani: "our boy here ain't, we already lost one boy we don't want this one trying to kill himself"

Me: "lost one boy?"

Lusanda: "gents leave my house" they looked at him

Mpilo: "you fucking moody dog you called us here"

Lusanda: "don't your'll have girlfriends or something"

Vuyani: "let's go Mpilo and you better not do something you will regret"

Lusanda: "whatever" they left Lusanda looked at me with a cold intense stare "what are you doing here"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "what's your problem lusanda? I really can't deal with your childish behavior" he chuckled sarcastically walking to me with the pool stick swinging "you not going to hit me"

Lusanda: "I'm not a woman beater like your husband I can control my anger and I know how to handle it"

Me: "don't talk about things you don't know"

Lusanda: "don't defend him under my roof and medical records never lie" he pulled me to him I smashed on his chest

Me: "ouch"

Lusanda: "why did you switch of your phone" he kissed me hard biting my bottom lip when he pulled back I was running out of breath my bottom lip felt so sensitive "are you going to answer me"

Me: "yo.." He shut me up with another kiss this time he lifted me up and placed me on the pool getting on top of me he pulled back from the kiss and pulled down my jumpsuit along with my panty I wasn't wearing a bra

Lusanda: "you hurt me today yamyam"

Me: "I'm sor.." He smacked my punani hard I screamed out from the mixture of pain and pleasure "lusanda!"

Lusanda: "you like it" he did it again this time pinching my clit my upper body got up but he pushed me back and knelt between my legs "I love your pussy yamyam it just perfect all shaved clean, warm and tight but it's mine now and mine alone I don't share my things yamyam or someone dies" he smacked it again and body shivered I was so close to coming "are we clear yamyam"

Me: "clea.." He shut me up with a kiss it was so rough filled with in un-understandable pleasure his hands were squeezing my body all over he pulled back from the kiss and took off his t-shirt and sweatpants

Lusanda: "you let him touch you"

Me: "no" he looked at me I cupped his face "I love you"

Lusanda: "I don't think you do" he slammed into me hard I cried out from pain "I really don't think you do" he pulled out and slammed harder this time I moaned i tried holding him but he pinned my hands above my head with one hand he moved in circles shortly before pulling out again he blew cold air on my punani I shivered

Me: "Lusanda please"

Lusanda: "please what yamyam"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I want you in me"

Lusanda: "why should I give you what you want when you don't return the favor"

Me: "I'll retur.." He started eating me up licking and entering his tongue in me "Ooh Jesus Christ" he grazed his teeth over my clit "I want to touch you please let me touch" he shook his head my body jerked my toes curled I came hard he left bite marks all over my body before turning me around and doing the same then he made me kneel and entered me from behind slowly his first few thrusts were slow then he pulled out and slammed into me hard he fucked me hard the sounds of our moans and groans along with our skin slapping together hard plus his balls hitting my clit I didn't last long I came like never before it kept going on endlessly something had taken over my body I was blacking out I could hear him taking after he had came but he sounded as if his in my dream I felt him lifting me up I passed out I work up in bed he was snuggling in behind me

Me: "co ..... Condom"

Lusanda: "I want you to have my child and if you didn't get pregnant tonight I really don't know"

Me: "mmh" I passed out again

I woke up in the morning with Lusanda wrapped around me he was snoring softly I tried getting out of him but he woke up

Lusanda: "morning my love" he moved closer his morning erection pressing even harder on my ass

Me: "morning honey" I turned

Lusanda: "slept well"

Me: "yeah" he lifted my leg up and entered me slowly while we stared at each I moaned

Lusanda: "talk about a perfect way to wake up" I smiled

Me: "since when we don't use a condom"

Lusanda: "since we trying to have a baby"

Me: "lusanda I don't .." He kissed me softly and started moving slowly...

We took a shower got out went to the closet lotioned I got dressed in a olive green lace badge dress and black platform heels fixed up my weave put on light make then I kissed him

Me: "I'll see you at lunch" I fixed his tie he was wearing a maroon slim fit suit with a white shirt black belt and shoes

Lusanda: "see you at lunch I'll grab a take away and come over" we kissed again "I love you yamyam"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I love you too" I gave him a soft peck took my bags and left I got in the car and called the house phone

Nosi: "Khumalo residents"

Me: "hey baby put Gugu on the phone"

Nosi: "okay sisi" after a minute Gugu took the phone

Gugu: "Lani"

Me: "take the fortuner and drop the kids off at school please Avery will give you the car keys"

Gugu: "okay"

Me: "thank you" it was the last day of exams for Nosi and Thando, Liam and Pancake still had a week before school closes and Avery was done with exams he had even accepted at Wits that he was going to study there next year but he changed now he was going to do medicine I know his father convinced him to do it because Avery had always been interested in law.

I was busy with my work when Nzuzo came in the office

Me: "Dr Khumalo"

Nzuzo: "Dr Khumalo" we laughed he sat on the chair in front of the desk "you good"

Me: "yeah I'm good and you"

Nzuzo: "good too" we looked at each other

Me: "how can I help you"

Nzuzo: "the results are out"

Me: "finally!! So?"

Nzuzo: "it's a match they are brothers and sisters"

Me: "flip" I sat back on the chair "how do we handle this"

Nzuzo: "we have to speak to Nosipho it has to be up to her whether she wants these people in her life or not"

Me: "I don't want this Nzuzo Nosi is a good child she doesn't deserve this"

Nzuzo: "she might want it Lani, Nosi might actually want to know her other family"

Me: "she will find like she just found her father and she's losing him again"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "I know but she will have you and Masisi as well as her other brothers Lucas said he has 2 other brothers so she will have 5 people plus me and the kids she has an amazing support system"

Me: "I guess"

Nzuzo: "so tonight?"

Me: "yes after dinner" he smiled

Nzuzo: "so I can come over for dinner right"

Me: "yeah" the door opened Lusanda walked in with bunch of flowers and tashas takeaway

Lusanda: "hi" I stood up

Me: "hey" he kissed me

Lusanda: "didn't know you were busy with work it lunch time baby"

Me: "Nzuzo was just leaving" nzuzo stood up

Nzuzo: "see you later Yammy" he walked out

Lusanda: "so you two always have these chats"

Me: "no ofcos not we just had to discuss something about the kids"

Lusanda: "let's eat I have a case to prepare for" he sat on the couch put the things on the table I sat next to him and took the flowers

Me: "they beautiful"

Lusanda: "mmh" he was taking out the food "virgin mojito?"

Me: "thank you" I took a sip we started eating "please don't be upset"

Lusanda: "I have no reason to be upset you were taking about the kids"

Me: "we were I swear"

Lusanda: "I believe you baby" he kissed the corner of my lips "enjoy the food" he smiled so did I "I love you I really do Yamkelani I wish I wasn't a little insecure but I'm scared you will leave me and I'm sorry sometimes I behave like a child I'm not really experienced when it comes to mature relationships believe it or not I don't fall in love easily yeah sure I've had flings but not relationships" I sat on his lap

Me: "I understand" we kissed shortly "but please understand that I was married and I have children Nzuzo will always be in my life his family is my family his friends are my friends we had a life together and right now we trying to move on separately while also trying to not change things for our children

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

there are times where Nzuzo and I will have to be together and discuss things or do things, I love him but I'm in love with you I love you so much and I'm with you" I gave him a soft peck "I love you honey"

Lusanda: "I love you honey" we kissed again

Me: "you taste so good" he chuckled

Lusanda: "it's the food that we should be eating"

Me: "I'm not moving from your lap it's too comfortable"

Lusanda: "don't move" we continued eating "you so tiny"

Me: "stop complaining about my body" he chuckled

Lusanda: "I love your body you just like a baby all short and small with your small hips and ass"

Me: "you love my ass"

Lusanda: "ofcos I love your ass it was the first thing that attracted me to you"

Me: "not my smile" he shook his head

Lusanda: "nope" I pinched him we laughed "I love your smile"

Me: "I know" I stuck my tongue out

Lusanda: "stupid" I giggled "I got you that Bryson tiller album and the Part Next Door album you wanted"

Me: "thank you thank you" I kissed him all over his face he was chuckling "so give me all of you in exchange for me just give me all of you in exchange for me for me, break it down yes sir we used to lay up stay up have sex and then blow things I shouldn't have played no games with you .... Last time I saw we ain't speak ..... So give me all of you in exchange for me for real shwaty" I sang

Lusanda: "I'm low key feeling you" he sang then we chuckled

Me: "so in love with that song"

Lusanda: "I love it because you love it"

Me: "you love everything that I love"

Lusanda: "being in love can do that"

Me: "I hear you speaking lot of we or you speak French now" I sang softly brushing my lips against his

Lusanda: "that nigga is a little too cheesy don't understand why you like him"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "his music is good" we kissed shortly

Lusanda: "your taste in music though" he shook his head

Me: "just because I don't like Emtee" I gave a dab he chuckled

Lusanda: "don't hate on that kid"

Me: "I hear enough of him at home Pancake is obsessed with him every time she's in my car we listening to him and her squeaky voice singing along"

Lusanda: "she's probably crushing on him"

Me: "she's a baby she doesn't know all about that"

Lusanda: "can't wait for us to have our own baby"

Me: "I don't want another child Lusanda I have 6 already"

Lusanda: "but then relationships are about compromises"

Me: "marriage deals with those kind of compromises we not married and I'm no baby maker Lusanda" besides I can't have children anymore I just don't know how to tell you

Lusanda: "so you want me to marry you"

Me: "can we not talk about this"

Lusanda: "sooner or later we will have to"

Me: "I vote for later" I gave him a soft peck we finished up eating I cleaned up

Lusanda: "I really have to go" he picked me up and put me on the desk "I'll miss you" we kissed "I love you"

Me: "love you too" he left I got on with my work.

Later we finished eating the kids went to watch tv Nzuzo and I called Nosi into the lounge

Nosi: "did I do something wrong sisi"

Me: "no ofcos not"

Nzuzo: "we just want to talk to you about uhm.. Your father"

Nosi: "oh"

Me: "the thing is we met up with your brother"

Nosi: "brother? Like my father's son?"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "yes Nosi"

Nosi: "you found my father and his family?" Nzuzo looked at me

Me: "actually your father uhm he passed away long time ago and we ran into your brother at the mall he saw you and realized how much you look like your father so he spoke to us we did a test first and he really is your brother he would like to meet you and for you to meet your other brothers"

Nosi: "I have brothers and my father is dead"

Me: "yes"

Nzuzo: "you don't have to meet them if you don't want to"

Nosi: "I want to bhuti I'm just shocked that's all but i would love to meet them"

Me: "okay everything will go at your pace baby and just because they will be in your life doesn't mean you won't have us"

Nzuzo: "Yammy and me will always be your parents no matter what"

Nosi: "can I go lie down I need to process things"

Me: "are you okay"

Nosi: "I'm okay sisi I just need to lay down"

Nzuzo: "it's okay go sleep" she stood up "we love you okay"

Me: "I love you"

Nosi: "I love you both" she gave us hugs then went up

Me: "will she be fine?"

Nzuzo: "yes" he stood up "Im leaving"

Me: "goodnight" we hugged he left I went to the tv room "I'm going to sleep Sphe"

Sphe: "okay mommy" he came to me I lifted him up

Pancake: "I'm sleeping with you as well mommy "

Me: "okay let's go"

Sphe: "is daddy gone" I nodded we walked to my room

Me: "I'm gonna take a quick shower first" they got on the bed opened tv I went to shower got in my pjs and went to bed I took my phone and chatted with Lusanda until I fell asleep

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Few days later I was coming back from work when my phone rang it was the landline at home

Me: "yellow"

Gugu: "we out of milk" I could hear Sphe wailing in the background wanting coco pops

Me: "I'll get it, put that screaming child on the phone"

Gugu: "okay" I heard telling Sphe it mommy

Sphe: "mo...mommy I want cocos" he even had hiccups

Me: "I'll buy the milk okay big boy"

Sphe: "okay"

Me: "big boys don't cry right"

Sphe: "I'm a big boy"

Me: "yes you are you my big boy now wipe those tears and tell Gugu to give you gummy bears"

Sphe: "gummy?"

Me: "yes my prince"

Sphe: "okay"

Me: "bye bye" I dropped the call and continued singing along to my music I parked outside pick n pay got out went in the shop took a small trolley started buying stuff I paid got out went to my car then drove off as I turned a corner I noticed this black chevo cruz that I started noticing as soon as I left work my phone rang I jumped up almost crashing on the car in front of me

Me: "baby I think there's a car following me"

Lusanda: "what do you mean"

Me: "baby it been driving behind me since I left work even after I went to pick n pay"

Lusanda: "fuck baby where are you" I could hear him panicking he started running

Me: "2nd corner away from my house"

Lusanda: "turn at the robot and come to my house I'm driving from the office now I'll get there before you"

Me: "baby you being too much I'm going home"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "Yamkelani!!! Don't piss me off do as I say" I slowed down then indicated to turn the car drove pass me

Me: "it just drove pass"

Lusanda: "still go to my house"

Me: "okay" I drove to his house I got there he was outside on the phone with someone pacing up and down he dropped the call and ran to my car as I parked he opened my door and basically pulled me out gave me a tight warm hug

Me: "love you squeezing me"

Lusanda: "you okay right? Nothing happened to you?"

Me: "I'm fine Lusanda but you scaring me" he let go and kissed me deeply

Lusanda: "I love you"

Me: "I love you too baby but I'm fine"

Lusanda: "you fine and you here"

Me: "yes" he kissed me again

Lusanda: "let's get in I'll cook for you"

Me: "I can't I have to go home Sphe has been crying for coco pops if I come home late he will be angry"

Lusanda: "okay get in I'll drive after you and from tomorrow morning I'll have someone guarding you"

Me: "baby no now you seriously over reacting"

Lusanda: "I'm not taking no for this"

Me: "come on lusanda"

Lusanda: "just for a week and if nothing happens he will stop"

Me: "okay"

Lusanda: "thank you he will come to your house in the morning his name is Siphoh"

Me: "okay" we kissed then I drove home with him driving behind me he hooted and drove off when the gate closed behind me I took out the plastics went in straight to the kitchen I made coco pops then went to the tv room where the kids were watching tv

Pancake: "mommy is home!!" They all turned

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "kids"

Them: "hey mom"

Me: "for your cocos Sphe" he squealed and took them

Sphe: "thank you mom"

Me: "sit on the carpet and eat"

Sphe: "okay" he did I went upstairs

.

It was two weeks later nothing weird had happened Sipho wasn't following me around anymore. I finished getting dressed I was just in high waisted ripped tight above the knee denim skirt and a loosely tucked in black t-shirt and black ankle strap heel I took my bag went out

Me: "girls!!!" They all came out of their rooms running "hope the bags are packed"

Nosi: "packed"

Thando: "packed"

Pancake: "what bags mommy" I just laughed

Me: "let's go" we went downstairs I met up with Avery "pack your bag we leave when we come back"

Avery: "okay" I had already packed for pancake, Liam and Sphe it was the 23rd of December we were going to Dumisa for Christmas

Pancake: "I get the front seat"

Thando: "we know" we all got in my car I helped pancake with her belt then drove off we got to gateway went straight to the saloon

Me: "what are you two getting"

Nosi: "just short thick braids"

Thando: "me too"

Me: "okay" I went to the receptionist

Her: "Dr Khumalo hey"

Me: "hey"

Her: "just in time so what are we doing today"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "thick short braids for those two and corn row for pancake I just wana take this off wash and put on my weave"

Her: "okay right this way"

4 hours later we were all done and pancake was being fussy she was hungry so we went to eat after that I decided to do some last minute shopping I needed few things found myself buying some boylegs and socks for Nzuzo he could never buy that for himself after that we went to the car they got in chatting I put my plastics in the boot when I turned i crashed into someone's chest I stepped back and look up only to regret it my heart started beating too fast I couldn't breath it was as if I'm seeing a ghost my worst nightmare was right in front of me

Bradley: "hi"

Me: "you ... You ..... You" I couldn't find the words as pictures of him beating me up I could smell him on my skin how he smelt that day he was raping me

Bradley: "you thought you could hide my daughter from me" the window opened pancake looked out

Pancake: "mommy come on! Oh hello" she smiled then put her head back

Bradley: "she looks just like me"marks

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E09

\*\*\*\*\*

I stared at him in disbelief before I tried to turn so I can get in my car he grabbed my hand hurting wrist with his nails

Me: "don't you dare touch me with your filthy hands"

Bradley: "I thought we could do this in a civilized manner"

Me: "let go of me!!!" The doors opened and the girls got out

Pancake: "mommy"

Thando: "should we call dad mom" Bradley let go of my hand

Me: "get in the car now" they all did so did I, I reversed my car he moved I drove out the parking in a speed

Pancake: "mommy slow down I'm scared" I did then looked at her she was in tears

Me: "sorry my pancake mommy didn't mean to" she nodded wiping her tears

Thando: "mom are you okay I'm texting dad"

Me: "I'm okay"

Nosi: "you sure sisi"

Thando: "I already texted him"

Me: "thank you" I looked at pancake she was frowning I called dad

Dad: "Angel"

Me: "Bradley is in town daddy" I wanted to cry

Dad: "what do you mean?"

Me: "he just corned me in the parking lot at gateway dad!!!"

Dad: "calm down angel I can tell you driving so how about you call me when you get home" I dropped the call drove a little faster when I got home Nzuzo's car was already parked we got out the car as he flew out the house I just threw myself at him and cried he held me tightly

Nzuzo: "it's okay thembalam"

Me: "his back Nzuzo his back I saw his he saw her oh God Nzuzo he says she looks like him"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "I'm sorry baby" he lifted me up I held on to him like a baby he went up to my room got on bed he wrapped himself around me I just couldn't stop crying I could hear my phone ringing non stop it was Lusanda's ringtone I knew his government going to get angry that I didn't answer we were already fighting because I was going to Dumisa but at that moment I didn't care

Me: "what are we going to do Nzuzo he will take my kid"

Nzuzo: "nobody is taking our daughter I promise you"

Me: "you can't fight Bradley you know you can't" he lifted my face up

Nzuzo: "I vowed to protect you and our children at any cost that is not going to change now. Trust me on this I'll find him and he will pay before I let your father handle things this time I will babe I promise you" I nodded he kissed me I quickly pulled back

Me: "don't please I'm with someone else"

Nzuzo: "my apologies, are you okay? Can we leave now?"

Me: "yes I'm okay"

Nzuzo: "we will drive down together"

Me: "no it's okay Avery will drive"

Nzuzo: "it a waste of petrol Yamkelani we going to the same place"

Me: "you won't need your car?" He chuckled

Nzuzo: "last time I check the fortune was mine"

Me: "it belongs to the kids" he smiled

Nzuzo: "is that so?"

Me: "yep" he tickled me I laughed so hard I ran out of breath when he stopped I was in tears "you crazy!" He wiggled his eyebrows

Nzuzo: "I know" I giggled

Me: "you going to take care of us" he kissed my forehead

Nzuzo: "I always do" I nodded we hugged "let's go you know how mam'ncane gets if we arrive at night"

Me: "you have your bag and the kids presents"

Nzuzo: "yes, i was actually on my way here when Thando texted"

Me: "okay" he held my chin

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "you and the girls look beautiful"

Me: "thank you" I got the off the bed went to wash my face Nzuzo had already left with my bags I took my phone and called Lusanda

Lusanda: "ja"

Me: "I'll drop the call then you can call me when you've found your manners" he sighed

Lusanda: "sorry"

Me: "hey"

Lusanda: "uryt?"

Me: "not really baby"

Lusanda: "what's wrong my love"

Me: "uhm it a complicated story Lusanda there's a lot you don't know about me lets just say my past is coming after me and it scares me baby" my voice broke "I can't do anything about it baby" I wiped my tears

Lusanda: "don't cry babe you breaking my heart"

Me: "I'm scared baby"

Lusanda: "un complicate it for me my love I got time" I sniffed

Me: "we about to leave I'll call you when we get home"

Lusanda: "I love you okay and whatever it is that you scared off I'll take care of it you are my woman my responsibility, no one and nothing will ever scare you while I'm still alive not while my heart is pounding in your hand" I sniffed

Me: "I love you so much Lusanda"

Lusanda: "I love you even more you my heart"

Me: "I have to go now"

Lusanda: "FaceTime me as soon as you get"

Me: "okay bye"

Lusanda: "bye love" I dropped the call and turned Nzuzo was standing behind me leaning on the wall

Me: "Nzuzo I .."

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "we all waiting for you" I nodded he walked out I followed him went around switching the lights off only leaving the passages I went to the kitchen found an iPad there then went out I got in the car nzuzo drove off

Me: "someone left their iPad in the kitchen"

Nosi: "it's mine thank you" I sent it to the back

Liam: "mom can we go past McD please"

Sphe: "happy meal mommy"

Me: "Nzuzo?" He nodded pancake was busy singing along to Emtee everyone else was busy on their phones or iPads we went past mcD drive through bought food then drove home everyone was minding their own business we finally got home the kids helped each other with their bags Nzuzo took ours to his room I went to the main house got in greeted

Aunt: "you late Yammy"

Me: "sorry mah we ran into some trouble" she pulled back from her hug

Aunt: "what happened?"

Me: "we will talk later when the kids are not here" she nodded

Uncle: "where's my alcohol makoti" I laughed bab'ncane and his Smirnoff 1818

Me: "it's in the car baba Nzuzo will bring it"

Uncle: "good because I was about to chase you out of my house" we all laughed Nzuzo got in and greeted

Nzuzo: "ma'Demus"

Me: "Mntungwa"

Nzuzo: "a word please" I stood up and followed him to his back room we sat on the couch in the lounge "I just need us to get a few things straight" he was not looking at me he actually hadn't looked at me since he heard my conversation with lusanda

Me: "yes"

Nzuzo: "I understand but I don't accept your relationship with that xhosa all I want is for you to keep him out of our kids business I don't want him in my children's lives Yamkelani"

Me: "he is not in their life"

Nzuzo: "just don't get him in my children's lives he has nothing to do with pancake"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I'm sorry nzuzo but we in a relationship I'll tell him about things that bother me because I expect him to tell me as well"

Nzuzo: "just keep my kids out of your relationship"

Me: "okay" we remained silent for long until there was a tiny knock on the door Nzuzo went to open Sphe was standing there with his thumb in his mouth and his donkey on his hands Nzuzo let him in he got on the couch and crawled to my lap he laid on it closed his eyes "you need to sleep big boy"

Sphe: "tired mommy"

Me: "you not going to bath?"

Sphe: "tomorrow"

Me: "okay let's get you in your jamies" I stood up went to change him then I changed the sheets on the bed put him under the covers "mommy loves you"

Sphe: "love you" I kissed his head went back to the lounge

Nzuzo: "his asleep" I sat next to him

Me: "yeah"

Nzuzo: "we should sleep too I'm tired"

Me: "do you want bathing water"

Nzuzo: "nah"

Me: "you taking the couch right" he chuckled

Nzuzo: "Sphe can take the couch"

Me: "Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "I'm joking he will sleep between us"

Me: "no funny business" he stood up

Nzuzo: "you will find me in bed" he went to the room I took my phone from the skirt pocket and FaceTime Lusanda he answered

Lusanda: "love"

Me: "why you half naked"

Lusanda: "it's hot and I'm alone in our room"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "you look good, I miss you" he smiled

Lusanda: "that's good because I also miss you" he blew me a kiss "so tell me what had you so worried" my lips started shaking "just breath in deeply my love and tell me" I did

Me: "uhm you know that pancake is mixed right" he nodded "well her father is my ex"

Lusanda: "you cheated on Nzuzo" I shook my head

Me: "Bradley was a guy I dated back in London we broke up when I moved back here ..... Uhm ..... He showed my at my wedding caused a scene"

Lusanda: "Nzuzo should have killed him"

Me: "listen."

Lusanda: "okay"

Me: "well a few weeks after that he abducted me"

Lusanda: "what the fuck!!" He sat up

Me: "wait!" He put his hand up "he ... He" I wiped my tears "he beat me up and he .... He ... Uhm"

Lusanda: "oh God baby I am so sorry I wish I could take the pain away I'm so sorry my love"

Me: "well yeah, turns out he had a mental disorder so my father and his father are in business together so they made a deal that Bradley never comes back to South Africa again and that he gets the help he needs. So now he just rocked up in the parking lot when we went to get our hair done he says I'm not going to keep his daughter away from him" I wiped my tears breathing out "his crazy baby he will take my Pancake away from me he hurt me so bad damaged me even more he turned my scars into fresh wounds and now he just want to take my daughter from me"

Lusanda: "baby? Listen and listen to me carefully" I nodded "I got you okay don't be scared" I wiped my tears "I'm sorry you had to go through all of that baby"

Me: "it's in the past just wish he was dead" he touches the screen grazing it with his fingers I did the same

Lusanda: "I love you"

Me: "I love you" he nodded

Lusanda: "I need to see you and hold you I want to make sure you okay"

Me: "I wish I was in durban"

Lusanda: "I'll come there I'll get on the car right now and come there"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I'll see you on the 26th, just two days then I can be in your arms" he pouted I giggled "stop being a baby"

Lusanda: "I'm your baby"

Me: "yes you are" we smiled at each other "let me sleep"

Lusanda: "go to bed I wana watch you sleep"

Me: "I'm still going to bath well that's after going to check on the kids then I'll bath and sleep"

Lusanda: "who you sleeping with"

Me: "who I usually sleep with"

Lusanda: "sphe?"

Me: "yes"

Lusanda: "now that I know about pancake so what's up with Sphe"

Me: "his Nzuzo's only biologically but his mine in every way"

Lusanda: "he cheated?"

Me: "yeah" he nodded

Lusanda: "I love you"

Me: "I love you more now goodnight" I blew him a kiss he kissed the screen I giggled and ended the call. I went to the room Nzuzo and Sphe were asleep I took off my clothes got in my pjs then joined them in bed

Nzuzo: "you took long"

Me: "I thought you were asleep"

Nzuzo: "was waiting for you to come to bed"

Me: "you didn't have to"

Nzuzo: "I wanted to"

Me: "okay" Sphe stirred then farted

Nzuzo: "fucking hell" I giggled "what do you feed this kid"

Me: "you know your son"

Nzuzo: "he has no manners" we laughed

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Sphe: "mommy sssh sleep" I kissed his head and brought him close to me

Nzuzo: "thank you for loving our children" I reached over and held his hand he got closer to us and put his hand on my waist "goodnight Mrs Khumalo"

Me: "goodnight" I drifted off to sleep

.

I woke up in the morning to Sphe's sweet voice he was giggling I opened my eyes found him on top of me playing with my face Nzuzo was telling him what to do

Me: "morning baby"

Nzuzo: "mmh morning"

Me: "I was greeting my son"

Nzuzo: "ouch" Sphe laughed

Sphe: "go eat cocos mom"

Me: "okay get off me so I can wake up" he did I got off the bed put on a robe "are you going to come for breakfast or should I bring it here"

Nzuzo: "I'll come, leave Sphe behind" I nodded and left them I found Zizipho already busy with breakfast

Me: "morning"

Zizipho: "hey"

Me: "let me help you"

Zizipho: "thank you I'm not used to having to make food for so many people but Sizwe woke up hungry"

Me: "I usually start with Nzuzo's serve him first, mah makes hers along with baba's so everyone just follows after that" she nodded I took a separate pan made Nzuzo's food I put it aside then helped her with making food for everyone else Nzuzo got in as we were busy

Me: "coffee?"

Nzuzo: "yes please" I made him coffee gave him his food "thank you" he kissed my cheek I gave Sphe his cocos he followed his dad

Zizipho: "I don't get your relationship with Nzuzo I thought you two are divorced"

Me: "you wouldn't get it" we served everyone then I went to sit next to my pancake on the floor she looked up at me with her smile looking more like her father than ever but I didn't care because when I

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

looked at her I saw the side of Bradley that I fell in love with the sweet gently loving and caring side not the cruel side that kidnapped me and raped me

Pancake: "mommy are we going to see the other granny today"

Me: "yes baby we will go when I come back from the shops"

Pancake: "tomorrow is Christmas"

Me: "yes it is"

Pancake: "we going to get presents"

Me: "have you been a good girl this year" she giggled

Pancake: "yes mommy"

Me: "even at school"

Pancake: "yes mommy" I nodded

Me: "then you my baby will get your presents from mommy and daddy and your brothers and sisters"

Pancake: "I want a unicorn"

Me: "woah" I acted surprised Nzuzo had already bought her a huge ass pink unicorn teddy with a purple horn

Pancake: "yes!"

Me: "I don't know my Pancake those are hard to find"

Pancake: "daddy will get it for me"

Nzuzo: "what will daddy get" he kneeled next to her "you look beautiful princess"

Pancake: "a unicorn I want a unicorn daddy"

Nzuzo: "woah those are hard to find" she frowned and quickly smiled

Pancake: "daddy you will get it for me I know" he smiled

Nzuzo: "you right because you my princess and you get everything that you want" she kissed his cheek

Sphe: "kiss kiss" he crawled up on my lap

Pancake: "Sphe likes kiss kiss" he giggled nodding

Me: "kiss kiss" I kissed him I heard a camera go off I turned it was Avery

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "you and your camera" Avery was into taking pictures so his daddy bought him this really nice Samsung camera it can even take selfies it was always hanging around his neck

Avery: "I'm going to varsity in a few weeks this is for my memory box"

Nzuzo: "anything wrong with your lobes son? You can store memory in your brain?" We laughed

Avery: "you such an old man"

Nzuzo: "talk that back I'm not old"

Avery: "okay mkhulu bae" I laughed

Nzuzo: "I'm so cool son"

Thando: "babes we'cool wena daddy"

Nzuzo: "don't mock me"

Thando: "I'm complimenting"

Aunt: "leave my son"

Nzuzo: "tell them mah"

Aunt: "khanda khulu wam nkosi" we laughed Nzuzo pouted

Nzuzo: "it not big"

Liam: "it is dad just a little"

Uncle: "he used to fall every time when trying to run when he was a little boy his head was heavy"

Sandile: "they used to call him khanda"

Nzuzo: "I'm out of here" he stood up went out leaving laughing "bathing water Yamkelani please" he spoke as he went out the door I stood up fixed him bathing water I found him on the phone I put the basin down tried to go but he held my hand "okay Marvin" he dropped the call

Me: "dad?"

Nzuzo: "yes, we trying to track down Bradley but it looks like he went underground and his not even using his identity"

Me: "oh God" he pulled me to him and kissed my head

Nzuzo: "we will find him I promise you"

Me: "his probably here in Dumisa"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "we'll find him"

Me: "please tell everyone to keep the gate locked and the kids shouldn't leave the yard at all"

Nzuzo: "I will" I nodded

Me: "bath before your water gets cold" I moved from his arms

Nzuzo: "I want to kiss you and make love to you"

Me: "Nzuzo you can't say things like that"

Nzuzo: "that's my Christmas wish" I laughed

Me: "just bath khanda"

Nzuzo: "voestek" I walked out laughing I went to the main house fixed bathing water for pancake and Sphe, Akhona and Thandi had already cleaned I gave my babies a bath dressed them up then went to bath I got dressed in a simple black strapless tight fitting maxi dress with white sandals I left my weave lose took my bag went to the main house

Me: "we can leave"

Nzuzo: "finally!"

Me: "whatever" he got close to me

Nzuzo: "don't whatever me"

Me: "what you going to do"

Nzuzo: "I'll kiss you"

Me: "I'd like to see you try" he cupped my face I smacked his hands

Thandi: "can I have the keys"

Nzuzo: "no" he walked out Thandi Zizipho and Sizwe followed after him I went to say bye to the kids told Avery to not let them leave the yard I went to the car Nzuzo drove off

Nzuzo: "we going to drop you off call me when you done"

Me: "where are you going"

Nzuzo: "I'm not about to spend 4 hours doing grocery"

Me: "you didn't answer my question"

Nzuzo: "I didn't know I had to"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "suyajola Phiwokuhle" Sizwe laughed

Nzuzo: "I'm not Avery Yammy"

Me: "okay" I looked out the window we drove the rest of the way to Scottburgh in silence until he parked at checkers I tried getting out along with everyone but he held my hand I looked at him

Nzuzo: "I'm not with anyone I just have things that I need to fix some people I need to meet with"

Me: "you have secrets now well who am I kidding you always had secrets"

Nzuzo: "Yammy don't start please"

Me: "just let me out Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "I love you even though you love him now I still love you"

Me: "I also love you"

Nzuzo: "I know" he kissed my forehead I got out Sizwe got in we went in the shop as they drove off

Thandi: "you and Nzuzo okay"

Me: "yeah"

Zizipho: "so what we cooking tomorrow"

5 hours later we were done Nzuzo and his brother were pushing out the trolleys they loaded the things in the car then we drove to the mall had lunch then went home

Pancake: "can we go now mommy"

Me: "pancake I just sat down" she got on my lap

Pancake: "please mommy"

Me: "okay go ask who wants to come then go take the car key from daddy"

Pancake: "we gonna walk"

Me: "a.a Pancake you know daddy won't allow that" she frowned

Pancake: "okay" she got off me few minutes later she came back with Sphe and Nosi "they don't want to come mom"

Me: "it's okay" I took the car keys and left I ran into Hloni as I was driving past she looked awful I thought about how she used to beat me up I just shook my head we got to mom's house pancake ran in

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Pancake: "granny" mom got out from the kitchen wiping her hands on her apron she lifted her up in a hug

Mom: "little Pancake!" Pancake giggled she really loved mom and mom loved my kids I think she was trying to correct her mistakes through them she took Sphe as well squeezed the both of them before putting them down then giving Nosi and I hugs

Me: "hi mom"

Nosi: "hello"

Mom: "I missed you where are the others"

Pancake: "didn't want to come" we sat down

Mom: "why not"

Pancake: "Avery and Liam chased me out when I went to call them and Thando was sleeping she's not feeling well"

Nosi: "pancake talks neh"

Pancake: "neh" she raised her eyebrows we laughed

Mom: "I baked cookies who wants some"

Sphe: "me! With milk" we all went to the kitchen got our cookies and beverages then we sat in the lounge just talking later we got out of the car

Me: "see you tomorrow mom"

Mom: "what time should I come"

Me: "around lunchtime" she nodded I got in the car she waved as it drove off just outside the gate I saw Hloni again she was carrying plastics from rhino I stopped the car and rolled down the window she looked at me in shock "would you like a lift I'll drop you off at your home"

Hloni: "no thank you"

Me: "it's late and those plastics look heavy" she nodded I got off the car helped her load the plastics then we got in I drove off

Pancake: "daddy is calling"

Me: "answer" she was busy with my phone

Pancake: "daddy ..... Driving home ..... Okay..... Love you .... Kiss kiss" she hug up "daddy says come home now" I nodded

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "Hloni you still stay at your old house"

Hloni: "yes" I looked at her on the mirror she was looking down playing with her hands

Me: "uryt kodwa"

Hloni: "yeah"

Me: "okay" I drove for about 10 minutes then parked outside her home I helped her out with plastics

Hloni: "thank you" I nodded "I heard you married Nzuzo"

Me: "yes"

Hloni: "are those your kids"

Me: "yes"

Hloni: "they beautiful"

Me: "thank you there's 6 of them"

Hloni: "wow"

Me: "it was good seeing be well" I got in the car and drove off we got home Nzuzo was waiting outside

Nzuzo: "I saw you driving past where were you going"

Me: "drop of Hloni"

Nzuzo: "Hloni?"

Me: "your ex from high school" he laughed and held my waist

Nzuzo: "you were flexing" I giggled shaking my head

Me: "I was helping out"

Nzuzo: "yeah sure"

.

#narrated

In the meantime at KwaMashu Bradley was sweating and in fear his body was shaking his legs and hands were tied on a chair he was naked and a bulldog kept licking him which scared him even more someone had found him in his apartment that was next to Yammy's house in the morning they beat him up and he passed out then woke up tied on a chair with a bulldog busy licking his wounds. The door opened and

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda got in followed by Vuyani they were both smiling and drinking Hennessy straight from the bottle they took chairs and sat in front of Bradley who just started crying

Bradley: "if it money you want you can take it take the car too I don't care" the two laughed Vuyani lifted his bottle it wasn't just the normal Hennessy it was the expensive bottle

Lusanda: "we don't want your money"

Vuyani: "you see we have our own money more than you can ever think off"

Lusanda: "we also have connections all over the world which is why we know that you are perfectly sane that daddy bought some psychiatrist who said you mental" Bradley started sweating even more as he connected the dots it was quite clear that these guys were here because of Yammy

Bradley: "Lani sent you"

Lusanda: "don't say my woman's name you have a nerve to actually say her name" images of Yammy crying last night started flashing through Lusanda's mind which just made him more angry with one punch Bradley was on the floor his nose was bleeding

Bradley: "please I'm sorry" Lusanda pulled out a knife and freed Bradley

Lusanda: "why are you here Bradley Cooper"

Bradley: "I just wanted to see my daughter"

Vuyani: "and you couldn't just call her arrange a meeting like a sane person that you are you had to stock her following her around and ambush her at a dark parking lot"

Bradley: "I'm sorry man" Lusanda kicked his stomach he coughed out blood

Lusanda: "you had your way with her Bradley you forced yourself on my woman" Lusanda wiped his tears his heart was breaking but he tried to pull himself together "you tore her apart" Lusanda kicked his face a tooth fell out "you didn't only fuck her you fucked her emotions" another kick Bradley screamed as he heard his ribs braking Lusanda took his bottle and took a sip the door opened a large man got in

Man: "I'm here boss" his Nigerian accent filled the room

Lusanda: "fuck him" Bradley screamed

Bradley: "please man I'll leave and never set my foot in South Africa"

Vuyani: "you shouldn't have came back"

Lusanda: "and be quick I should be on the road already port Elizabeth is far from here I need to be with my family mom is already calling" the man excitedly pulled down his pants

Vuyani: "manners wait for us to leave"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "enjoy" he winked at Bradley who couldn't stop crying the two stepped out leaving Bradley with the man who busy stroking his 28cm cock

Bradley: "please don't do this I'll triple whatever they paying you"

Man: "shut up" he picked up Bradley who was in so much pain he couldn't even fight back the man made Bradley lay down then put on a condom after taking off Bradley's boxers he opened his ass "nice and fresh"

Bradley: "please I'm begging you" Bradley cried out as he felt the cock ripping his insides while the man groaned

Man: "fuck it so tight" he went further deeper until his cock disappeared in Bradley's ass "jesussss" he pulled out and slammed in harder making Bradley move forward the man held him down and pleased himself Bradley screamed until his voice was gone the dog wouldn't stop burking. Bradley felt his souls his joy and life leaving his body no amount of pain could be as this bad his emotional pain was greater than the physical pain eventually the man came he pulled out and spanked Bradley

Man: "best sex ever I'd love to go again but you heard the boss" he got dressed Bradley was just crying silently his ass was bleeding the man went outside where Lusanda and Vuyani were talking and laughing

Lusanda: "you done"

Man: "yes"

Vuyani: "had fun" the man chuckled

Man: "ofcos" they went in

Vuyani: "had fun Bradley?" Bradley looking at them he wasn't even angry he was just hurt and broken "merry Christmas Bradley Cooper looks like santa came early for you"

Lusanda: "let's get it over and done with" he took out his gun didn't even waste time he shot Bradley once on his forehead the bullet went out at the back of the head

Vuyani: "call one of the boys to help you clean up this mess" lusanda and vuyani went out "you going straight home"

Lusanda: "yeah" they hugged "merry Christmas man"

Vuyani: "merry Christmas bestie" lusanda smiled

Lusanda: "you such a moffie" they laughed got in their cars and drove off he dialed Yammy's

Yammy: "love" she said softly his heart skipped a beat he was truly in love with this woman

Lusanda: "my yamyam" she giggled

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Yammy: "are you okay"

Lusanda: "I just really missed you"

Yammy: "I miss you too babe" she answered honestly not a day goes by without these two seeing each other

Lusanda: "one more day"

Yammy: "few more hours"

Lusanda: "until I see you"

Yammy: "until I touch you"

Them: "until I kiss you" they laughed

Yammy: "you driving"

Lusanda: "yeah I'm on my way home"

Yammy: "okay call me when you get there"

Lusanda: "will do my love"

Yammy: "I love you"

Lusanda: "I love you more" she hung up he continued driving while listening to music with no remorse over what he had done to Bradley

.

I woke up Christmas morning when Pancake and Sphe shook me

Me: "yes"

Them: "it Christmas"

Me: "okay"

Pancake: "come on"

Sphe: "presents" Nzuzo got in drinking coffee "presents daddy"

Nzuzo: "in the lounge" they got off the bed Sphe fell but he didn't cry he was too excited "morning"

Me: "morning" I took his coffee took a few sips then got off the bed I put on my robe and uggs followed the kids to the main house everyone was up opening their presents in excitement Pancake screamed when she saw her unicorn she threw herself at Nzuzo

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Pancake: "thank you daddy" he kissed her head everyone was happy with their presents Nzuzo wrapped his arms around me then sighed

Nzuzo: "I got you present"

Me: "okay"

Nzuzo: "later" he kissed my cheek "I miss us"

Me: "don't say that" he sighed then let go we had breakfast then took baths they went to church Zizopho Thandi Akhona and I stayed behind cooking up a storm mom came while we were busy she sat on the high having cakes and drink while watching us cook when everyone came back from church we set up a table in the dinning room the kids ate in front of the tv we all had lunch over light conversations filled with laughter a little later on I was in the back with the ladies just talking when Nzuzo came to us he took my hand I stood up

Me: "what"

Nzuzo: "let's take a walk"

Me: "okay" we walked out the gate towards the river just talking we laughed when we got found a couple of kids playing around while others were kissing by the trees

Nzuzo: "that used to be us" he put his arm around my neck

Me: "everything was complicated yet so simple"

Nzuzo: "that doesn't make sense" we laughed

Me: "in my mind it does" we walked to the tuck shop I almost died with laughter when he bought two duff cakes and apple munchs "you so crazy"

Nzuzo: "you used to love this"

Me: "I didn't know better" he pushed my weave back

Nzuzo: "thembalam" I smiled "I love you so much not a day goes by where I don't regret how badly I treated you"

Me: "it's okay" I stood on my toes and kissed his cheek we walked back while eating and making jokes. Later on we had a braai just chilled everyone was drinking the kids were playing around the yard.

.

The following day all roads lead to durban well for Nzuzo and I the kids remained behind they were coming back on the 2nd Nzuzo parked outside we both got off he went to put my bag in my room

Nzuzo: "you will be okay by yourself I could stay in the guest room"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I'll be fine I'm leaving anyway"

Nzuzo: "Lusanda?"

Me: "yeah" he nodded

Nzuzo: "you really moving on with this guy"

Me: "Nzuzo please" he looked up breathing heavily

Nzuzo: "I should go" he looked at his eyes filled with tears

Me: "I'll see you" he nodded and left I packed a bag and left as well I got to Lusanda's house went in I had my key I went up to his room straight to the closet lefts my bags there when I turned he was leaning on the door frame I threw myself at him he lifted me up I wrapped my legs around his waist we kissed deeply one thing led to another and we did what lovers do we danced to our blissful rhythm my nails on his back and his sinking in my thigh we came together after that we cuddled

Lusanda: "I missed you" his voice was so sexy and husky with his eyes half closed

Me: "I can tell" I giggled "my body can also tell"

Lusanda: "let's go out" I got on top of started kissing his neck I could feel him growing harder under me

Me: "was hoping for round 2"

Lusanda: "take it" I kissed him all over his body going down leaving bite marks

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E10

\*\*\*\*\*

I was woken up by soft kisses all over my face I giggled and opened my eyes

Me: "hey baby"

Lusanda: "hey baby" he smiled

Me: "I'm sleepy"

Lusanda: "you don't want us to go anymore" I shook my head he chuckled "I see you want Vuyani to kill us"

Me: "he will understand" It was New Year's Eve and Vuyani was hosting a braai

Lusanda: "you don't know him like I do babe but okay"

Me: "you will tell him that your woman prefers going to the new year naked and wrapped around you"

Lusanda: "he will just have to understand" we kissed I lifted my waist up he groaned being married to Nzuzo turned me into a sex freak Nzuzo didn't mind having it 4 5 times a day luckily Lusanda didn't complain. He was between my legs licking me up when his phone started ringing he stopped licking me

Me: "don't you dare" he chuckled and went back to my punani it wouldn't stop ringing I tried to ignore the noise but it's was too much and it was irritating me I couldn't enjoy anymore I just held his ears pulled him up "fucking switch it off lusanda!"

Lusanda: "sorry" he came up reached over the bedside he took it phone "it Vuyani"

Me: "tell him to fuck Lusanda switch that thing off" he switched it off

Lusanda: "I'm sorry baby" I wanted to cry

Me: "just leave it"

Lusanda: "are you seriously going to cry over this" I sniffed

Me: "just let me be" he smiled in amusement my tears dropped he laughed and rolled over his laughter ringing all over the room "stop!!"

Lusanda: "I love you" his other phone started ringing he took it and answered "bru ..... I was busy and my woman is in tears right now because of you" I smacked his head he chuckled "you know it! ..... I prefer going into the new year naked with my woman wrapped around me ..... Don't shout at me ..... Don't manipulate me ..... Ofcos you still my bestie ..... Emotional blackmail really Vuyani?! ..... Lani doesn't want us to"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "hey!" He gave me that what look "tell him we coming"

Lusanda: "we coming give us an hour" he dropped the call "what changed your mind"

Me: "you want Vuyani to hate me why would you tell him I don't want to go to the party"

Lusanda: "because you don't want to"

Me: "yes babe but you didn't have to tell him that!" He pouted I laughed "you look ridiculous"

Lusanda: "ridiculously cute"

Me: "no just plain ridiculous"

Lusanda: "whateverz!"

Me: "gay" he moved fast pinning me under him I just giggled stupidly

Lusanda: "repeat that"

Me: "gay! Gay gay gay! Ga.." I gasped as he slammed into me hard "fuck"

Lusanda: "what were you saying about me being gay" I smiled

Me: "I love you" he started moving my back arched.

2 hours later we were taking a mirror selfie in the closet after getting ready I was in a tight fitting off the shoulder denim dress just below my ass and knee gladiator heels with my weave tied in a messy bun and dark purple lipstick Vuyani was calling non stop we left taking his 2 sitter jaguar. In a few minutes we were pulling up at Vuyani's beach house which was an amazing double story with more glass than bricks it was packed

Me: "this is too beautiful"

Lusanda: "you and houses" he looked at my thighs we kissed shortly his hand going up and down my thigh "please don't entertain any guy I don't want to fight anyone off" he got off went to open my door "I'm going to be walking behind you all night and please no twerking" I just shook my head he took my hand we walked in straight to the back it was filled with people a day was playing there were waitresses in almost nothing walking around serving finger foods and alcohol he lead me to his friends it was just Mpilo and Vuyani with Ethan and some girls we all greeted and hugged Vuyani was pouting I just laughed

Lusanda: "but I'm here"

Vuyani: "4 hours later!"

Mpilo: "fucking pussy"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Vuyani: "don't insult people about something you don't know!"

Mpilo: "I know pussy" he grabbed this girl that was sitting next to him put her on his thigh "right baby I know pussy" she just blushed

Lusanda: "okay let's act our age" he got a glass of champagne

Vuyani: "Lani stop stealing my friend"

Me: "okay I will"

Lusanda: "don't be scared to share"

Me: "aibo!" This girls walked past us

Ethan: "who invited them"

Mpilo: "that's too much meat"

Me: "she has got to be the most adorable chubby girl I had ever seen" it was 3 girls one was chubby

Vuyani: "I think I'm in love" the guys laughed until they saw how serious he was he lifted off the girl that was on top of him he jogged to the girls

Mpilo: "no fucking way"

Ethan: "he can't be serious she's so big"

Lusanda: "don't be mean" Vuyani came back with the girls

Vuyani: "disappear" he told the girls we found them chilling with the girls looked at each other "are you'll deaf"

Mpilo: "you heard move" the girls walked away

Me: "you guys are on another level of cruelty"

Vuyani: "sit Sne" he pulled a chair next to him the chubby girl sat down so did the others "guys this is Sne and her friends Olwethu and Princess"

Ethan: "princess indeed, hi I'm Ethan" he took princess's hand kissed the back of it the guys chuckled

Vuyani: "the waitresses are only serving champagne and cognac but there's everything at the bar, what can I get you Sne" lusanda smiled

Sne: "champagne is fine" the other girls wanted wine he called over a waitress told her what to bring.

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

We chilled had fun i welcomed the new year with Lusanda's tongue down my throat with the fireworks going on all over the yard then food was served we left around 04:40 in the morning people were still drinking and dancing around Lusanda & I just wanted to go to bed cuddle naked.

.

Time flew by weeks just flew Bradley was still awol even his parents didn't know where he was and it was kind of freaking me out but Lusanda kept assuring me that I shouldn't worry, anyway I spoke to his parents told them about Pancake his mom cried we were skypeing I told them that Nzuzo is all that Pancake knows but I don't want to shut them out of her life because of Bradley so once Pancake is old enough to understand I'll tell her about her father and his family but for now all they can get for now are pictures. Anyho new year meant new grades for the kids Thando was joining Nosi at Durban girls who still hadn't met her brothers she kept procrastinating saying she needs more time which was hard on Lucas and his brother they just wanted to meet their little sister. Anyway we were taking Avery to school so we decided to to make it a family trip we all got in a car headed to Jhb we left friday midday got there at night Sphe and Pancake were tired and fussy they had never been in a car for so long if we going to Nigeria we just fly rather than that they have never been anywhere else. We checked in at a BnB the girls shared a room so did the boys I slept with pancake and Sphe Nzuzo had his own room he was supposed to sleep with Sphe but Sphe refused so after coming back from dinner everyone went to sleep.

.

I woke up in the morning because these two idiots were laughing and watching tv

Me: "do you two ever shut up?!"

Sphe: "morning mommy" he gave me a soft peck I opened my eyes and smiled they were watching cartoons

Pancake: "morning mommy" she kisses my cheek I sat up

Me: "you two are are good"

Them: "we good" someone knocked pancake got off the bed went to open it seemed like my kids were growing every week it was Nzuzo

Pancake: "daddy" he lifted her up

Nzuzo: "morning family"

Me: "hey"

Nzuzo: "it going to be a long day you better get ready"

Me: "are the kids up"

Nzuzo: "yeah they all getting ready"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "okay I'll get in the shower with these two"

Nzuzo: "okay" he walked

Me: "shower time go to the bathroom and take off your jamies" I got them off the bed they went to the bathroom I made the bed then joined them in the bathroom we took a shower got dressed then went out everyone was ready just waiting for us we left going to sandton city

Sphe: "I'm gonna go to heaven mommy"

Liam: "have fun"

Me: "what's wrong"

Sphe: "my stomach is empty" we laughed

Thando: "you going to die don't be extra"

Pancake: "extra syrup"

Sphe: "what syrup"

Me: "where do you guys wanna have breakfast"

Avery: "mugg and bean I need a strong coffee"

Nzuzo: "what did I say about coffee"

Avery: "it's just one cup dad"

Liam: "I'm down for whatever I ain't hard to please"

Nzuzo: "Yammy"

Me: "mugg n bean"

Thando: "as long as I get food"

Avery: "all you do is eat and sleep these days you going to get fat"

Thando: "and what is it to you"

Avery: "I'm just saying you always complaining about getting weight but you don't do anything to keep it off you always eating and sleeping you don't exercise yet there a room filled with gym equipment at home"

Thando: "just butt off Avery!"

Me: "time out you two!!"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Thando: "his so irritating mom"

Avery: "I'm still older than you Thandolwethu I'll smack you right now"

Thando: "I dare you"

Me: "enough please"

Avery: "she has no respect"

Thando: "as if you do"

Nzuzo: "shut up both of you now!!"

Me: "apologize to each other"

Avery: "no way"

Nzuzo: "apologize"

Thando: "sorry"

Avery: "sorry" nzuzo parked the car we went to have breakfast after that we went to the furniture shop bought few things for Avery's bachelor pad it was fully furnished just needed tv set, bedding, kitchen appliances after buying all of that we went to buy groceries then went to his apartment it had an open plan kitchen and lounge, one bedroom just above the kitchen with an ensuite it was in Hyde park I set up his room while he and Nzuzo fixed the tv set connecting the explora and the dstv, Nosi and Thando were unpacking his grocery. When everything was done we left dad had bought him a car even though Nzuzo didn't want him to but he had promised him a car when he passes matric for years so we were going to go collect it at Jeep it was the latest summer wrangler charcoal in colour we got there signed some papers

Avery: "dang!!!!" He started it and it roared to life

Liam: "I'm driving with you"

Thando: "me too" they got in the car

Avery: "race you back to the BnB dad" Nzuzo chuckled

Nzuzo: "we don't want your mom to have a heart attack son"

Thando: "scared you will lose daddy"

Nzuzo: "gerara here man" we laughed

Me: "meet you back at the mall"

Nzuzo: "you saw the way"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Avery: "yeah"

Me: "just use google maps don't get lost" we got in the car we all drove off Avery was driving behind us we got to the mall got some shopping when we were done we had dinner then watched a movie before going back to the B&B we all went straight to sleep.

The following day I woke up first in the morning I wasn't looking forward to this day I wish I could reverse time I got off the bed put on my robe went to the boys room I knocked Avery opened rubbing his eyes

Avery: "Bae"

Me: "can I get in"

Avery: "sure" I got in we went to his bed Liam was snoring softly on his "what's wrong?"

Me: "just come snuggle" he smiled and got on the bed under the comforter we snuggled "promise you will come home at least once a month and every school holidays, that you will call everyday and you will answer my calls, that you won't get caught up in varsity life and lose focus you will graduate in time make me and your father proud"

Avery: "I promise mom" I breathed out

Me: "feels just like yesterday when I came back from the hospital with you, you were so big and cute i thank God for you Avery you just brought so much light and joy in my life you were like my happy pill losing your father broke me but you came and made me whole again"

Avery: "mom please don't get emotional" I sniffed he held me tighter

Me: "you moving out Avery you going to be in your own don't tell me to not get emotional"

Avery: "I love you mom I'll come home so much and call so much you won't even notice that I'm not there full time"

Me: "you promise"

Avery: "I promise. You won't even get a chance to miss me"

Me: "that's impossible but okay"

Avery: "I love you mom you my number one"

Me: "I love you too Avery you my number one as well just don't tell your siblings" we laughed

Avery: "deep down they know"

Me: "please don't get any girls pregnant I'm not ready to be a grandma" he chuckled

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Avery: "I won't and I'm single remember"

Me: "you look like your father Avery which means finding a girlfriend is not something you will ever have an issue in fact girls will be throwing themselves at you"

Avery: "and I can't control myself"

Me: "just remember that a condom doesn't protect from unwanted sex only it also protects you from sti and std so always use like all the time even if you get committed with someone just know that people cheat out here just because you have my heart doesn't everyone else has it girls are mean and unfaithful so don't just give your loving heart to the first girl you meet, okay?"

Avery: "okay mom"

Me: "and you still healing from your break up so don't rush anything, university is too different from high school and everything here is different from home just find yourself but don't allow yourself to get taken by the big city. You have e everything that attracts girls just please don't turn into someone I won't be able to recognize, you have little sisters treat girls like how you would want someone to treat your little sisters"

Avery: "I won't disappoint you mom" we spoke until Liam woke up an hour later

Liam: "mom" I sat up

Me: "hey"

Liam: "why you sleeping with Avery"

Avery: "jealous?" They laughed

Liam: "maybe" the door opened the rest of the family got in Nzuzo was carrying Sphe who was crying

Me: "what's wrong big boy" he opened his hands I took him he wrapped them around my neck he even had hiccups

Pancake: "you were not in bed when we woke up"

Me: "sorry" I brushed his hair

Nzuzo: "this boy is too weak"

Me: "his 4! His a baby"

Nzuzo: "you turning him into a mama's boy"

Me: "there's nothing wrong with that"

Nzuzo: "his going to be gay"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "so what? He will still be my son now let him be" I kissed the side of his head

Nosi: "we have school tomorrow sisi when are we leaving"

Me: "after breaking go get ready for breakfast and load your bags in the car" Thando ran to the bathroom we heard her throwing up I went to check on her she finished throwing up and rinsed her mouth "are you okay"

Thando: "I think it's that steak I had for dinner the cheddar sauce did taste funny"

Me: "okay let's hope it just that"

Thando: "yes mom"

Me: " go on to your room" we all went to our rooms i took a shower with my babies got them dressed then I got dressed Nzuzo took our bag to the car then we all left went to have breakfast at wimpy everyone was busy eating and talking my heart was just sore my baby was going to remain behind Nzuzo brushed my thigh under the table I looked at him with my lips shaking and my tears falling he brought me to his chest I cried silently the kids kept asking what's wrong after a few minutes I pulled back he wiped my tears

Nzuzo: "his a grown man"

Me: "his my baby"

Avery: "I'll be fine mom I swear"

Me: "I know" he kissed my cheek

Avery: "I should have just gone to Ukzn"

Me: "you can still accept your offer"

Nzuzo: "no Yammy don't do that we spoke about this"

Me: "but if he wants to go to Ukzn Nzuzo let him"

Nzuzo: "he has already registered classes start tomorrow everything is set here and he wants to be here"

Me: "I was just saying"

Avery: "I like it here but I could let it all go it doesn't matter that I've registered"

Me: "really? Let's go home then"

Avery: "okay" Nzuzo stood up

Nzuzo: "a word Yammy" I stood up we walked out the restaurant "what are you doing?"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "he wants to go home"

Nzuzo: "no he wants to study here and stay here he loves this place we've spoke about it we spent hours googling this place his face brightens up when speaking about his school his excited Yammy but he also want to make you happy because he lives for you. Don't do this to home he will hate staying at home it will feel as if his still in high school you being selfish"

Me: "I'm not"

Nzuzo: "yes you are Yammy I don't know what's wrong with but you've turned into this selfish person and it truly not attractive"

Me: "you being mean"

Nzuzo: "his not a baby his 18 doing his 1st year let him live and make his mistake learn responsibility" I went in leaving him out there I sat down

Avery: "it's okay mom I'm okay with going back home"

Me: "no your father is right you going to stay here" he smiled

Avery: "I'll come home at least once a month"

Me: "thank you"

Avery: "love you mom"

Me: "love you" we finished breakfast then we all drove to Avery's place we went up "you have everything you need"

Avery: "yep"

Me: "call Phiwokuhle please if you need anything I mean you have enough grocery and your card has money or should your father transfer you more money"

Nzuzo: "I gave him money yesterday"

Avery: "I'm good mom truly"

Me: "okay uhm I'll see you in two weeks right? I'll book a plane for you"

Nzuzo: "two weeks really Yammy?"

Me: "stop Nzuzo"

Avery: "two weeks mom I'll come home" he hugged his siblings then gave me the longest hug "call when you get home"

Me: "okay" he kissed my head then hugged his dad

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Avery: "take care of mom Liam"

Liam: "I will"

Sphe: "me too" we laughed he walked us downstairs and we drove off as my eyes filled up with tears

Nzuzo: "his going to be fine"

Me: "I know his our son" he smiled and held my hand.

Few hours later we were in durban Nzuzo took his car and drove to his flat.

.

As if things couldn't get worse came the weekend that Nzuzo had to leave for LA he was leaving on Saturday night so he was spending Friday with us actually he wanted to spend it with his kids and put them to bed so because his flat only had 2 bedrooms it was best he come to the house. After the kids came back from school we spent the rest of friday in the house we played games watched movies and ate lot of junk like it nobody's business no one wanted to go to sleep eventually around 01:30 one by one they started falling asleep while we were in the theater room Nzuzo carried them all to their rooms I went to my room while he got busy with that I got under the covers after switching the lights off I had fallen asleep when I felt him getting in next to me

Me: "what are you doing"

Nzuzo: "saying goodbye goodbye" he turned me to face him the light shinning from the house made his face visible

Me: "you really leaving me?"

Nzuzo: "it's for the best"

Me: "you know you don't have to go"

Nzuzo: "I won't sit here and watch you being in love with another man Yammy it hurts I can't do it it tearing me apart"

Me: "I love you as well"

Nzuzo: "but you in love with him"

Me: "I still love you like I did years back before we even had Avery"

Nzuzo: "and I still love you like I did the first time I saw you"

Me: "please don't go we can make this work" he kissed me and I kissed him back deeper which made him groan he moved getting on top of me

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "I love you so much" he kissed me deeper swiping his tongue through my mouth before sucking softly on my tongue I moaned he moved fast taking my jannies off

Me: "Nzuzo we can't"

Nzuzo: "you my wife" I was yelping with bite he left on my body going down to my punani

Me: "Nzuzo stop"

Nzuzo: "no!" He bit my inner thighs then blew cold air making my body shiver

Me: "stop please" he sucked my clit "stooooop" he flicked his tongue on it I screamed "Nzuzoooo"

Nzuzo: "mmh"

We made slow love throughout the night reminding each other of what we once were, every stroke every touch every kiss every moan every intense eye contact was just a pure blissful memory trip.

I woke up in the morning feeling exhausted but in a good way I opened my eyes found Nzuzo staring at me he kissed my nose

Nzuzo: "tell me you will miss me"

Me: "with every fiber of my being"

Nzuzo: "tell me you will leave him I'll stay" I sat up and pulled the cover up to cover my breasts

Me: "don't do that Nzuzo you know he makes me happy" he cupped my face

Nzuzo: "I can make you happy again"

Me: "Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "give me a clean slat give us a clean slat we can fix this make us work again. God thembalam I miss you so much" his tears dropped "please"

Me: "don't do this Nzuzo" it was like opening the floodgates his tears started falling nonstop I got on top of him and held him close we both cried our crying session turned into another love making round

Nzuzo: "I love you"

Me: "oh God I'm coming faster nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "I love you"

Me: "I love you" he moved faster we both came screaming each other's names he pushed back my weave we kissed shortly

Nzuzo: "you so beautiful" he kissed me all over my face I just giggled

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "get off me I'm hungry"

Nzuzo: "let's go eat" he pulled out I winced "I really wish you could get pregnant"

Me: "wana trap me with a baby" he nodded smiling "get off me" he did I went to the bathroom washed my face brushed my teeth then wiped my punani I got out put on my jammers then went downstairs I found Nzuzo already in the kitchen making breakfast "good sex plus breakfast" I held him from the back "just don't go" we laughed

Nzuzo: "I don't want to revisit that conversation" he turned and kissed my head "the kids already ate"

Me: "okay" I poured coffee then sat on the high chair drinking it while we spoke about nothing we had breakfast then just chilled. In the afternoon we all left going to his flat picked up his things then drove to the airport we had early dinner then he had to check in it was a bitter moment we watched him disappearing into the gate then I drove us home he had left both his cars with me. The ride back home was just sad everyone was miles away besides Sphe who was just clueless about what's going on.

Few days later it was Friday night I had dinner plans with Lusanda Vuyani and Sne I wasn't so excited about it because I knew it was going to lead to me having to sleep over at his house something I haven't done since Nzuzo left two weeks ago. Anyway he called saying his pulling up the driveway I took a final look at my self on the mirror I was just wearing simple navy wide leg pants a white lace crop top and navy platform heels with my box braids tied in a half top bun I took my white Chanel sling bag went downstairs I found him in the lounge with Sphe and Pancake chatting up a storm it was the first time he actually came in the house

Me: "okay you two go on"

Pancake: "you coming back mommy"

Me: "I always come back" I kissed them then we left

Lusanda: "I've missed you so bad"

Me: "so have I baby" I kissed his cheek

Lusanda: "Vuyani and Sne are already at tashas"

Me: "okay"

Lusanda: "should I be worried Yamyam"

Me: "about what babe"

Lusanda: "you've been a little distant for the last two weeks"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "just had a lot of week the hospital wants to open a new wing I'm trying to find funds the budget is just too tight it's really stressful then the student accommodation in botanic is giving me issues it's just been hectic"

Lusanda: "let's hope it just works" he parked at the parking lot

Me: "it is" he got out came to open my door I got we walked to tasha's food Vuyani and Sne already seated having drinks

Vuyani: "finally"

Lusanda: "keep your pants on" he pulled a chair for me I sat down so did he

Me: "hey Sne"

Sne: "hey" she was really beautiful chubby girl probably a size 42 flawless light skin

Vuyani: "what kept you guys" our waiter came we placed our order

Lusanda: "got out late at court"

Me: "how are you Sne"

Sne: "I'm okay and you"

Me: "I'm okay just a little tired"

Sne: "work?"

Me: "yeah" my phone rang I took it out of my bag it was dad "daddy"

Dad: "Lani they found Bradley" my heart skipped a beat

Me: "what you mean they found Bradley" Vuyani and Lusanda shared a look

Dad: "his body they found his body some place called Toongat there I just got off the phone with his dad"

Me: "oh my God" he sighed

Dad: "he was shot but let me get all the details then I'll call you"

Me: "okay"

Dad: "I love you"

Me: "I love you"

Dad: "kiss my grandkids for me"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "okay" he dropped the call

Lusanda: "what's wrong my love"

Me: "Bradley is dead" he brushed my back

Lusanda: "can't say I'm sorry baby but he was still Pancake's dad he didn't deserve to die"

Me: "he didn't" he brought me close to his chest and hugged me brushing my back "what will I tell Pancake when she grows up"

Lusanda: "you will tell her how insanely in love you were with her father that you sorry he passed before she got to know him" he kissed my head "I'm sorry baby, did your dad say what killed him"

Me: "he was shot"

Vuyani: "that's so bad"

Lusanda: "I love you okay" he pulled my face and gave me a soft peck

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E11

\*\*\*\*\*

I woke up in the morning feeling exhausted I don't know what's wrong with me but I had been feeling tired emotionally and physically. I got off the bed made it went to take a long hot shower hoping it will relax me I got out lotioned got dressed in black jeggings, black vests and brown ankle heel with brown biker tied my curly artificial dread in a ponytail took my bags went downstairs found the kids already eating breakfast

Me: "morning kids"

Them: "morning mom"

Me: "last day of the week at school"

Pancake: "yeeeh!! I hate waking up in the morning"

Liam: "me too"

Nosi: "if Sphe was here he would say me too" we laughed

Liam: "when will Sphe start going to school"

Me: "next to year" he nodded "okay eat up people we gonna be late" we all finished up eating got in the car I drove off the whole way to Glenwood I was just lost in my thoughts I dropped off Liam and pancake first then went to drop off the girls they got off Thando kissed my cheek and walked away

Nosi: "I'd like to meet my brothers sisi" I looked at her with a raised eyebrow "I think I'm ready so you can call them I don't know how it going to work but yeah"

Me: "okay baby I'll call Lucas"

Nosi: "just wish bhuti was here" I sighed I really missed Nzuzo

Me: "so do I baby" she kissed my cheek

Nosi: "I love you"

Me: "I love you" she walked away I drove to work parked went up to my office I had a new assistant Nosihle

Nosihle: "morning dr Khumalo"

Me: "morning. Please get me an espresso then come to my office we got work to do"

Nosihle: "coming right up" I went to my office put down my bags I sat down started with checking my work email address.

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

It was lunch time when Lusanda got in with a take away packet

Lusanda: "hello my love" I stood up with a smile

Me: "hey babe" we kissed shortly then he gave me a warm tight hug we kissed again

Lusanda: "I brought lunch"

Me: "it smells good" he kissed my head

Lusanda: "it's your favorite sit" we sat on the couch he took out the food

Me: "thank you baby" I kissed his cheek

Lusanda: "it's my job to feed you" he held my chin and gave me a kiss "I love you"

Me: "I love you" we started eating

Lusanda: "so my parents are coming on Friday"

Me: "oh" he nodded

Lusanda: "and you coming over for dinner Saturday"

Me: "that's not a good idea"

Lusanda: "I wasn't really asking"

Me: "you not my dictator Lusanda"

Lusanda: "I know that baby believe me I know"

Me: "okay good"

Lusanda: "but you coming to dinner"

Me: "I'm not ready to meet your parents"

Lusanda: "please my yamyam it will mean a lot to me and I already told them that they going to meet you Saturday"

Me: "lusanda"

Lusanda: "please my love" I sighed

Me: "okay" he gave me a soft peck and smiled

Lusanda: "thank you"

Me: "how are your parents"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "they old school you will love them"

Me: "mmh" he chuckled

Lusanda: "I like seeing you nervous it rare" I smiled we finished lunch and he left I went back to my work a little later I call Lucas

Lucas: "hello"

Me: "hey it's Lani" he chuckled

Lucas: "yes I see" i rolled my eyes as if he could see me

Me: "Nosipho would like to meet you and your brothers"

Lucas: "oh God! Really?! I mean yes ofcos anytime anywhere we will be there"

Me: "dinner at my house on Friday"

Lucas: "what time"

Me: "we eat at 19:00"

Lucas: "we will be there"

Me: "see you then"

Lucas: "thank you" I dropped the call went on with work

.

Nzuzo's POV

\*

\*

I woke up in the morning I was a little nervous it was my first day at work I grabbed my laptop logged in to see if any of the kids are online or if Yammy is online I found Thando on line I called her she answered

Thando: "hello daddy"

Me: "hey baby girl, how are you?" I missed my family so bad

Thando: "I'm okay daddy"

Me: "how's the stomach bug? mom told me the doctor said you had a stomach bug"

Thando: "it's okay I feel better he gave me antibiotics"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "that's good, where's mom?"

Thando: "cooking in the kitchen"

Me: "take me to here"

Thando: "okay" she got off the bed started walking out

Me: "and you little siblings"

Thando: "Liam is in his room as always, pancake and Sphe are watching cartoons"

Me: "I miss you guys" she smiled

Thando: "we miss you too dad we miss you so much"

Me: "June holidays are just two months away then you all going to come here"

Thando: "really daddy" she smiled brightly

Me: "yes" she squealed

Thando: "omg!!! We going to leave Africa!" I laughed the only other country they've been too is Nigeria well besides Avery he usually went to Justin in London

Me: "yes well if mom doesn't change her mind"

Thando: "I'll beg her not you"

Me: "you going to have to behave"

Thando: "we always behave" Yammy showed her face on the screen shaking her head "mommy we always behave!"

Yammy: "debatable"

Thando: "oh God!" Yammy and I laughed

Yammy: "I'm joking they really behave"

Me: "good, give mom your iPad"

Thando: "okay daddy I love you"

Me: "I love you" she kissed the screen so did I then Yammy came on the screen smiling

Yammy: "hey you" I really loved this woman

Me: "I miss you so bad" she sighed and sat on the high chair

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Yammy: "not as much as I miss you"

Me: "how are you"

Her: "I'm okay and you"

Me: "a little nervous"

Her: "first day of work"

Me: "yes and it seriously freaking me out"

Her: "you going to do good you always do good"

Me: "I only do good with you by my side" she giggled

Her: "don't be extra" I smiled

Me: "I'm serious"

Her: "I know you are"

Me: "what if the staff hates me especially neurosurgeons how am I going to lead people who hate me"

Her: "they won't hate you Nzuzo"

Me: "I'm sure they would rather be led by someone else you know one of their own"

Her: "Nzuzo you going to do amazing I know you will, you the best there is out and they will be honored to have you working with them"

Me: "are you sure"

Her: "who are you?" I laughed "no I'm serious who are you"

Me: "Nzuzo" she shook her head "Dr Khumalo"

Her: "Dr Khumalo the fucking best neurosurgeon there is out there no one is better than you, your hands work magic" I couldn't stop my smile from being full blown "you save lives, you work with the controller of the body tumors are even scared of you" I laughed loudly she joined "you will do good I promise you"

Me: "I love you"

Her: "I love you too" I breathed out I just wish she was still in love with me

Me: "how are the kids"

Her: "they all good just miss you at times"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I spoke to Avery last night his settling in just well"

Her: "yes he is, he was home last weekend"

Me: "you can't make him come home all the time Yammy he needs his weekends to study catch up with the weeks work"

Her: "I know I just miss him so much Mntungwa" I smiled

Me: "I know you do" we both touched the screen as if we touching each other

Her: "I think I did a mistake Nzuzo"

Me: "what happened"

Her: "with Lusanda, I think I rushed things I was just really hurting because of you and he was there"

Me: "what's going on"

Her: "I don't think I love him like I should" no lie those words made me feel so happy just wish she had said them while I was still that side not now

Me: "what do you want to do" she shrugged her shoulders

Her: "I wish I knew"

Me: "you going to figure it out but just so you know you always welcome here if you need a break"

Her: "thank you" we stared at each until my alarm rang few minutes later

Me: "I need to get ready for work"

Her: "okay we will talk later"

Me: "okay kiss our kids for me"

Her: "will do" she hung up I logged off got of the bed made it then went to shower quickly I got out moisturized my body got dressed in brown chinos folded at the bottom, white shirt tucked in, my happy socks with black shoes and black belt, i roughed up my fade put on a brown coat I took my bags went downstairs straight out the main door I got in my car drove towards the hospital it was like 15 minutes drive without traffic I got there. It was already busy I mean I had been to the hospital once to sign the contract and get familiar with the place I went straight to the chief of staff's office I knocked and got

Me: "Dr Moore" she was a beautiful brunette woman she stood up

Her: "Dr Khumalo, it's Kim please" we shook hands "ready for your first day"

Me: "ready as I could be"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Her: "I'll take you down to your department" I nodded we walked out went to neuro we stood at the staircase the doctors and nurses gathered around "okay everybody I know you guys have heard that we have a doctor coming in well this is Dr Khumalo he is going to be head of neurosurgery he comes all the way from South Africa he is highly qualified overly experienced the best there is out there with the lowest death score of 7 people over his 15 years as a neurosurgeon so treat him with the respect he has earned be nice work together and let's save lives people" everyone clapped I just smiled

Me: "thank you" I whispered to her

Her: "let's take you to your office then you can meet your residence" we walked to my office

Me: "I only get one residence right"

Her: "yes that was your request even though everyone gets 2"

Me: "maybe as time goes on I'll take another one" we got to my office

Her: "well this is you, your scrubs and coat are in that small closet so you can change you will find your residence waiting at the reception area"

Me: "thank you" she nodded and left I changed into my scrubs put on my Nike roshe then wore my coat I took my pager walked out looking the door I went to the reception I was about to ask for my residence when someone cleared their throat behind me I turned and saw the most beautiful woman ever I mean Yammy is beautiful and she had my heart but this woman in front of me made my cock feel some type way and honestly ever since I haven't slept with anyone but Yammy ever since we tried fixing our marriage and started going for therapy I just never found any other woman attractive in any kind of way

Her: "Dr Khumalo hi" she said with the sweetest voice ever that just made me wonder how loud she would scream panting under me while I'm buried deep in her

Me: "hey" she pushed back her black hair her green eyes filled with fear

Her: "I'm Dr Saldana, Angela Saldana your residence" I smiled

Me: "how old are you"

Her: "24" fucking perfect

Me: "well I'm Dr Khumalo, Nzuzo Khumalo" she giggled nervously

Her: "I know"

Me: "what are you"

Her: "hhu?"

Me: "race"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Her: "Armenia" I nodded she smiled

Me: "let's get going I need to get familiar with the hospital before I take any patients" she nodded smiling "you boyfriend must be happy you always smiling"

Her: "I'm single" now it was my turn to smile while nodding

Me: "oh yeah" I walked over the chart to look at who had surgeries today I was still looking when the pager went off it was 911 at trauma "catch up doc" I ran towards trauma when I got there they were wheeling in a child about Liam's age he had a glass stuck in his head "what happened"

Doc: "car accident" another doc came

Paramedic: "he hit the windshield with his head been in and out, complete upper arm amputated ..."

Doc2; "you paged neuro I'm here"

Me: "I got it"

Doc2: "I'm here now"

Me: "out of my way dr.."

Doc2: "Washington" he shot me an evil look I pushed the stretcher

Me: "someone book me an or asap!!" I was running with Angela trying to catch up behind me "I need general!! Where is everyone" other doctors started running towards me "I will not lose patients because you people can not run!!! Join a fucking gym"

.

I stared at my little she kept pacing up and down in the kitchen as I was cooking Masisi was drinking wine

Masisi: "just take a sip of wine and stop panicking Nosi"

Me: "I will kill you masisi" she giggled

Nosi: "what if they don't like me sisi"

Me: "they your brothers family they have no choice but to love you"

Nosi: "maybe you should call them and cancel"

Masisi: "stop panicking little sis"

Nosi: "how about you start panicking!"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Masisi: "hey I'm still older" I just laughed Nosi was respectful like a lot but she and Masisi usually got into arguments it made me laugh like all the time

Nosi: "just drink your wine please"

Masisi: "with pleasure"

Me: "you idiots, Nosi call Thando so you two can set up the table"

Nosi: "okay sisi" I heard Sphe screaming Avery in the lounge I ran there and saw my mini Nzuzo I jumped on him he span me around laughing

Avery: "I see I've been missed" he put me down and kissed my head we hugged

Me: "what are you doing here your dad will kill you" we pulled apart

Avery: "I miss you all"

Me: "why didn't you call me to come pick you up"

Avery: "I drove"

Me: "okay"

Sphe: "Avery!" He picked him up

Me: "what's wrong Phiwokuhle" he sighed

Avery: "Abby called crying she says we need to talk"

Me: "didn't she go overseas"

Avery: "apparently not" I nodded

Me: "well I'm cooking"

Avery: "for the dinner with Nosi's brothers" I nodded "I'll go put my bag in my room and come down for dinner"

Me: "okay baby" I kissed his cheek went back to the kitchen

Masisi: "Avery came back again" I nodded "this is the 2nd time this month"

Me: "it has something to do with Abby"

Masisi: "his still seeing that girl"

Me: "she had dumped him because she was going to study overseas so I don't know"

Masisi: "he really loves her hhu"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "she's his first girlfriend they've been together since they were in grade 9"

Masisi: "it's a good thing his not like his dad when it comes to girls" we laughed

Me: "true" I dished up the food in serving dishes the intercom rang I went to check it was Lucas and his brothers I opened the gate "they here" I went to the dinning to call Nosi we went to foyer with Masisi they knocked I opened the door Lucas was standing there nervously along with 2 other man

Masisi: "hello" I smiled she was a little tipsy

Lucas: "hey"

Me: "come in" we all stood in the foyer

Lucas: "these are my brothers Mark" he pointed to the older looking one "that's Alex" he pointed to one who looked a little older than Nosi

Me: "well this is Sne my sister and that's our little sister Nosipho" she was hiding behind me I pulled her to stand in front

Mark: "shit she really does look like dad"

Alex: "she does"

Nosi: "hi" she waved a little they all pulled her fast for a group hug Masisi laughed and brushed my back

Lucas: "sorry we very affectionate people we were raised like that" we all exchanged hugs Sphe was already pulling my skirt I lifted him up

Me: "this is my son Sphe, say hi Sphe"

Sphe: "hi" they greeted back

Me: "go tell everyone it's time to eat baby"

Sphe: "okay mom" I put him down

Me: "come this way" I led them to the dinning room we all sat down "that's Avery my son, that's Thando and Pancake my daughters, where is Liam?"

Liam: "I'm here mom" he said coming in the dinning room

Mark: "lot of kids" I chuckled

Me: "yeah I do it's a full house" we all started eating Nosi was all quiet

Masisi: "so you've know that you have a little sister for years but it didn't occur to your'll to look for her"  
Mark cleared his throat

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Mark: "we don't have any excuse really because no amount of reasons could be good enough as to why we didn't look for her"

Masisi: "so that's it? Had Lucas not met them at gateway life would have went on" she half shouted

Me: "Masisi" I shook my head

Mark: "it's not like that Sne"

Masisi: "it's like how"

Mark: "we didn't even know where to start"

Masisi: "so you settled for not starting at all" I sighed

Me: "wanna eat in your food in front of the tv kids"

Pancake: "yeah!!"

Avery; "let's go but it doesn't mean we watching cartoons"

Sphe: "you see mom"

Me: "Avery"

Avery: "okay let's go" they all stood up and left Nosi looked at me I shook my head she looked down wanting to cry

Me: "I had hoped that we will have this conversation after dinner but it seems like someone can't keep her mouth shut" I looked at Masisi she rolled her eyes downing her wine

Mark: "no it's okay we understand" I nodded

Lucas: "Nosi" she looked at him

Nosi: "mmh"

Lucas: "how are you"

Nosi: "I'm okay"

Lucas: "Alex is two years older than you" she nodded "so you still the last born even at home, our mother would love to meet you"

Masisi: "why would she wants too" I felt like kicking Masisi her attitude was annoying the shit out of me

Lucas: "because she's dad's daughter and my mother loved dad with all that she is and Nosi is a photocopy of our father"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nosi: "I'd love to meet you as well if that's okay with sisi"

Me: "it's okay"

Alex: "so which school do you go to"

Nosi: "durban girls" we finished dinner over light conversation with masisi's smug comments after dinner we let them go talk in the lounge I kept a close eye

Masisi: "i don't like them"

Me: "they her brothers"

Masisi: "why now?! I just don't get it Yammy, what if they hurt her somehow"

Me; "they don't look like bad people" I looked over at them they were all laughing

Masisi: "what if she likes them more than us" and I saw it she was actually scared just like I was before

Me: "oh Sne" she frowned I gave her a hug we hugged tightly "we family she's our sister she will love all of us the same"

Masisi: "they won't take her away from us"

Me: "I would never allow them too and Nzuzo would kick their butt" we laughed

.

Avery's Pov

\*

I pulled up at Abby's house with my heart wanting to pound out of my body I don't know why I was scared and nervous maybe it was because our break up was bad, maybe it was because when she dumped me because I choose to stay in South Africa and be close to my mom she took my heart but now she called me crying sobbing loudly saying words I couldn't even understand. I parked my car and looked up at the house that had great memories for me but the last time I was here what happened that night just destroyed all the great memories I had had now looking at it was just a reminder of the night Abby broke my heart she was being unreasonable my mother came first everyone else came last. I opened my door got out I looked up saw her looking out the window from her room when she saw that I was seeing her she closed the curtain I went to the main door knocked her little brother opened

Kee: "Avery hey"

Me: "hey little man"

Kee: "Abby is in her room come in" he let me in I went straight up to Abby's room I knocked once then opened she was sitting on her bed

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "hey" I went to sit next to her opposite her "Abby" I lifted her chin making her look at me and her tears just fell I brought her to me held her tightly she just sobbed loudly I didn't even know what to do I brushed her hair until her loud sobs turned into soft cries I cupped her face making her look at me "whatever it is we will work through it okay you going to be just fine" she tried saying something but I kissed her softly she kissed me back with heat deepening the kiss I pulled up her dress she sat on me I laid on the bed rolled over getting on top of her she opened her legs widely I breathed out I held her breast squeezing it she cried out and smacked my hand I pulled back

Me: "what did I do"

Abby: "they hurt be careful" I nodded we went back to kissing one thing led to another soon enough i was in her thrusting hard and deeply while she was peeling off the skin on my back and moaning loudly we both came at the same time I stopped moving pushed back her hair and looked at her she was absolutely beautiful I had given my heart to this girl she owned a huge part of me but she wanted to compete with my mother which was something that was unnecessary

Me: "I love you" I pulled out and rolled over getting her on top off me she laid her head on my chest

Abby: "I love you too" I kissed her head and chuckled thinking about the day we first had sex we were both virgins no one knew what we were doing it was a huge mess she was bleeding badly I didn't even last 2 minutes she couldn't stop crying it freaked me out I called dad the same time made him promise to not tell mom because I knew she was going to overact

Me: "what's going on Abigail" she sighed

Abby: "I lost my scholarship and my space to study" she was going to study law in Yale

Me: "what happened"

Abby: "the last set of tests the ones I took last month"

Me: "yes"

Abby: "came back positive"

Me: "I don't understand"

Abby: "I'm pregnant Avery"

Me: "what?!" Don't get me wrong I heard her perfectly fine I just hoped she will say something else

Abby: "I'm pregnant Avery 3 months and a week" I got her off me and sat up she did too

Me: "how? We use a condom every time and if it bursts we buy a pill"

Abby: "that night? The night we wrote our last paper we booked a hotel room got drunk"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "fuck!! Jesus Abby you knew your scholarship will pull back if you pregnant how can you let this happen"

Abby: "me?! I let it happen I fucked myself and got myself pregnant"

Me: "no ofcos not you know that's not what I meant" she got off the bed put on her dress

Abby: "do you think I wanted this?! This is my life that has just stopped! It's too late I can't get a space to study anywhere I have to stay at home the whole year because of your child and now you tell me this shit !!!"

Me: "don't be upset please I was just shocked I'm sorry just that mom is going to kill me" she took my sneaker off the floor threw it at me it hit my forehead hard "what the fuck Abby!"

Abby: "that's all you care about your mom, mom this mom that grow up Avery dammit stop being a mama's boy" she turned pink I hated it when she was this angry I stood up tried holding her but she pushed me back "I need you Avery dammit I need you to stop putting your mom first we having child in a few months" I kept trying to hold her but she was fighting me while in tears

Me: "I'm sorry Abby" I held her tighter as she was fighting me "I'm sorry babe"

Abby: "I can't do this by myself Avery I'm so scared"

Me: "I'm here you not by yourself I'm here with you"

Abby: "you will always put your mom first" I didn't say anything because I didn't know what to say

I was a nervous wreck I didn't even want to go but I knew Lusanda wouldn't forgive me if I didn't show up. I smoothed over my high waist 3 quarter navy skirt, fixed up my losely tucked in white tank top, put on my nude ankle strap heel wore my sleeveless navy coat I took my bag after taking a final look at myself on the mirror I walked out said goodbye to the kids

Me: "Avery is still not back"

Thando: "no"

Me: "you guys save him some pizza" they nodded

Sphe: "sleep in your bed mommy"

Me: "yes big boy you and pancake" I kissed his head and left. I parked outside breathed in and out couple of times then got off the car I went in I could hear voices and laughter coming from the lounge I went to the kitchen took a bottle of water drank it then just stood there staring at the wall until I smelt him I turned he was standing behind me I smiled he held my chin and gave me a soft peck

Lusanda: "I heard you driving in awhile back over 10 minutes ago"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "just needed few minutes"

Lusanda: "they will love you so come" he took my hand we walked to the lounge his parents stood up they didn't look old which once again made me question how old Lusanda is "mom dad this is her, Lani these are my parents Andiswa and Muzi" I shook their hands his father was smiling brightly

Andiswa: "so do you work or you just planning on finishing my son's money you look like one of those durban gold diggers" I stared at her in disbelief

Me: "I work I'm a cfo at st Augustin hospital and I am into property"

Her: "what you mean into property"

Me: "I own a commune, a house that I'm renting to a family and two apartments"

Her: "I heard you were married" I looked at lusanda he quickly looked at his dad "and you have 3 kids but you raising 6 you better not be thinking my son will support your children and i hope that will not mean you won't give my son children Lusanda is young he still wants to have children and I want to have my own grandchildren with Sobukwe blood running through their veins not some bastards and I s.."

Me: "okay enough" they all looked at me

Lusanda: "baby mo.."

Me: "no insult me all you want but don't you dare call my children bastards they have their father who loves them and those everything for them they are all Khumalo children they not in need of a surname and I certainly not in need of your son's money I have my own my father has more money than lusanda could ever possibly dream of it and I have worked damn hard to get to where I am in my life now if you could excuse me" I turned and walked out fast with lusanda half running behind me I got outside tried opening my car door but he grabbed my hand roughly

Lusanda: "what the fuck is wrong with you?!"

Me: "excuse me"

Lusanda: "are you out of your mind why would you speak to my mother like that" I looked at him in disbelief before shoving him off I got in my car drove off in a speed I got at home went up to my room changed into my pjamas then went downstairs I joined my kids we ate pizza while watching a movie

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E12

\*\*\*\*\*

Sunday morning I was woken up by my phone ringing I had put it on silence I'm sure pancake turned it back to ringing when they were playing with it, I took it and answered without checking the caller ID

Me: "mmh"

....: "you still asleep?" I cleared my throat

Me: "lusanda"

Lusanda: "yes babe"

Me: "what do you want" he sighed

Lusanda: "I'm sorry, can I see you so I can apologize? You haven't been answering my calls"

Me: "I don't want to see you"

Lusanda: "baby please I was wrong in so many levels just let me apologize please"

Me: "you hurt me Lusanda"

Lusanda: "I know my love I know and I'm so sorry. I'm outside your house please let me in or come out"

Me: "I'm coming" I dropped the call, kissed my babies they were still asleep Pancake holding Sphe who was sucking his thumb it was such an adorable sight I took a picture sent it Nzuzo he called me immediately

Nzuzo: "so adorable"

Me: "absolutely"

Nzuzo: "wish I was there" I chuckled

Me: "you going to see them soon"

Nzuzo: "speaking about that. Are you going to bring them here? They can't fly alone there are 3 connecting flights they will get lost"

Me: "I'll bring them"

Nzuzo: "will your boyfriend allow that"

Me: "shut up" we laughed

Nzuzo: "I'll call you after work"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "okay later"

Nzuzo: "love you"

Me: "love you too" I hung up went to the bathroom brushed my teeth I washed my face then went to the closet I put on shorts and a t-shirt I tied my weave in a ponytail put on flip flops then went to the kitchen I opened the gate after that I went to wait for him outside his car pulled up the drive way I went in he just pulled me in for kiss we kissed for awhile before I pulled back

Lusanda: "hi baby"

Me: "hi" he looked at me I looked outside the window causing him to sigh

Lusanda: "I was wrong" I nodded "I shouldn't have let my mom speak to you like that and I shouldn't have been upset at you for doing something I should have done I should have stood up for you baby I'm so sorry I didn't"

Me: "you let your mother call me a gold digger then call my children bastards you know my kids are not that they have their father who I would still be married if it wasn't for you"

Lusanda: "that's not fair I'm not reason you and Nzuzo divorced"

Me: "do you really think if you weren't there busy whispering things in my ears while nzuzo and I were having problems I would have went through with divorce"

Lusanda: "no but don't blame me. Yes I'm happy you my mine now I will do everything to keep you in my life but please don't blame me for divorcing Nzuzo and please don't regret it, I'm sorry yamyam I'll make you happy and I'll love you like you need to be loved" I sighed

Me: "I know"

Lusanda: "I'm really sorry about my mom I spoke to her made her understand just how important you are in my life"

Me: "I don't want to cause trouble between you and you mom"

Lusanda: "you won't, they leaving tonight I would like for you to come over for lunch"

Me: "I can't A.."

Lusanda: "please" he lifted me up making me sit on him "please my love"

Me: "Avery is going back to school tomorrow so I have to spend the day with him and my kids"

Lusanda: "but this is important to me"

Me: "Lusanda my kids are my main priority they important to me"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "but you always with them, my parents are hardly here"

Me: "I'm not going to have lunch with your parents I'm spending my day with my kids"

Lusanda: "okay" he looked angry I just rolled my eyes

Me: "there's no need for you to be angry you know I have kids and you know they come first you know this"

Lusanda: "I know" I nodded we kissed for a long time he put his hands under my shorts grabbing my butt after awhile we pulled apart

Me: "I love you" I pressed my forehead on his

Lusanda: "I love you so much more" we smiled "so I won't be seeing you today" I shook my head "lunch tomorrow"

Me: "as usual"

Lusanda: "are you saying I'm boring" I giggled

Me: "no I'm saying we always have lunch together unless you needed in court"

Lusanda: "I love eating with you"

Me: "I know you do because I love eating with you as well" we kissed shortly

Lusanda: "I have to go to Cape Town Tuesday morning"

Me: "when are you coming back"

Lusanda: "Friday night" I frowned

Me: "going to spend so many days apart"

Lusanda: "come with me"

Me: "you know I can't baby but I want to"

Lusanda: "I know. I'll miss you love"

Me: "I'll come sleep over tomorrow"

Lusanda: "perfect we can have dinner at bistro"

Me: "I'll come later after the kids go to bed"

Lusanda: "okay I'll miss you" we kissed

Me: "I'll miss you as well, I love you"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Lusanda: "I love you more my love" I smiled

Me: "I should go in"

Lusanda: "okay I'll see you tomorrow" we kissed I got off the car watched him driving off then I went in the house with a smile on my face I went to the kitchen singing along to the song that was playing in the tv room I started making breakfast I was in the middle of it when Avery came in

Avery: "morning mom" he kissed my head I held his arm giving him a squeeze

Me: "morning baby" he poured himself coffee "you know how your dad feels about you having coffee"

Avery: "his not here" we laughed I looked at him and I could tell his been crying I moved the pan from the stove

Me: "Phiwokuhle" he looked at me I opened my arms

Avery: "mom"

Me: "it's okay" he came to me I held him he started crying and holding me tighter

Avery: "I'm so sorry mom"

Me: "it's okay whatever it is I got you and it going to be okay"

Avery: "she's pregnant mom" I felt my heart going down "I'm so sorry mom" I let go of him but he just held me tightly "mom please I'm sorry"

Me: "Avery"

Avery: "I'm so scared mom I don't know what to do" I brushed his back

Me: "it's okay I'm here" he squeezed and kissed my head

Avery: "I know you disappointed mom and I'm so sorry" we let go off each other

Me: "you right I'm so disappointed in you Phiwokuhle I don't even have the words"

Avery: "mom" he cried out

Me: "you knew better hell you know better! Your father and I constantly told you about safe sex" he looked down "she's keeping it right"

Avery: "yes"

Me: "good, tell her to come over for lunch we need to talk and go Skype your father"

Avery: "please tell him"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "no it's not my position I'm not having a baby you are"

Avery: "mom please"

Me: "no go now so we can have breakfast" he went out dragging his feet looking down

.

Avery's Pov

\*

I walked to my room feeling so hopeless I had never seen my mom look at me with so much disappointment but there was nothing I could do now Abby was pregnant we were having a baby I couldn't turn back time. I got to my room took my iPad dialed dad on Skype he answered smiling

Dad: "Avery"

Me: "hi dad" he was in an office dressed in his scrubs I never like medicine but dad made it look so cool I ended up falling in love with it

Dad: "you've been crying, what's wrong?"

Me: "uhm .... Mom said I should call you and uhm. You see the thing is.." I could feel my heart wanting to pound out of my mouth "Abby is pregnant" he chuckled in disbelief I looked at him I could tell he was angry

Dad: "better be glad I can't reach over the screen and squeeze life out of you" he hang up I sighed took my phone called Abby

Abby: "baby"

Me: "hi" there was silence then she sniffed I hated it when she cried something inside me broke every time

Abby: "you told them?"

Me: "yeah I did, dad is angry is expected and mom is disappointed"

Abby: "I'm sorry Avery"

Me: "it's okay it's not your fault"

Abby: "mom chased me out" I got off the bed grabbed my hair wanting to yank it this was more fucked up than I thought

Me: "you told her"

Abby: "yes last night"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "then where did you sleep"

Abby: "Abo's place"

Me: "Jesus Abigail why didn't you call me"

Abby: "you also needed to sort out things with your parents"

Me: "I'm coming to pick you up"

Abby: "okay" she said softly I dropped the call went to the closet changed out of my pjs I put on joggers with t-shirt and flip flops I took my car keys and phone went downstairs I went to the kitchen everyone was having breakfast

Mom: "sit Avery"

Me: "I have to go pick up Abby her mom chased her out"

Mom: "yoh" she threw her hair in the air in defeat "go" I took few bacons from the server plate went out going to the garage I got in my car drove off to Abongile's place they were neighbors she was her best friend I got there called Abby

Abby: "are you here"

Me: "yeah"

Abby: "okay I'm coming" she hung up I rubbed my eyes I had never been this stressed before now I really wish I had just gone to Ukzn I couldn't leave her to deal with all of this by herself as if she made herself pregnant she made her way to my car I've seen beautiful girls especially now at school some even more beautiful than her some with even better more sexy body than her but it all didn't matter she had me she had my heart I loved her in such a way that words could never describe. She opened the door and climbed in

Abby: "hi" I cupped her face gave her a short kiss

Me: "hi" I wiped her tears pressed my forehead on hers "are you okay"

Abby: "yes" I kissed her forehead then sat back on the seat

Me: "so your mom chased you out" her mom was single parent her dad lived in free state with his wife and other kids so her mom stayed with her, her little brother who she got from her current boyfriend that also stayed with them

Abby: "yes she said there's no space for another mother in her house and since I was woman enough to have a child I should be woman enough to take care of myself" her tears were just falling slowly

Me: "I don't know what to do Abby" she shook her head

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Abby: "I'll be fine"

Me: "go get your bags" I wiped her tears mom was probably going to kill me for this but she needed me

Abby: "you spoke to your mom"

Me: "yes go"

Abby: "okay" she got out I texted mom that I'm coming back with Abby it was better to text her than to call her. After awhile she came out with Abo pulling her suitcases I got off the car met them halfway I took the 4 suitcases loaded them in my car they hugged

Abo: "I'll text you okay"

Abby: "okay"

Abo: "take care of them Avery"

Me: "sure" I opened the door she got in I went in my side hooted then drove off

Abby: "are you sure your mom will be okay with me moving in Avery"

Me: "yes at least for now until I figure things out"

Abby: "figure what out Avery"

Me: "I don't know Abby I still need to think I just don't know dad hung up while I was telling him I need him to get over being angry then I can talk to him he will know what to do"

Abby: "you going back to school tomorrow morning Avery, what will happen to me?"

Me: "you will stay at home"

Abby: "hha!! With your mom alone" I chuckled these two used to be so close I don't know why she's acting like this

Me: "yes no one would ever take better care of you than mom ... Well besides me but yeah"

Abby: "I'm not sure Avery"

Me: "I'll come home every chance I get"

Abby: "okay" her stomach was growling

Me: "you hungry"

Abby: "I'm always hungry" I chuckled

Me: "McD okay? I can't go sit in a restaurant looking like this" she looked at me

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Abby: "you look fine to me"

Me: "a.a Abby you know how I feel about being presentable"

Abby: "we just going for breakfast at spur please man Avery I really want some ribs" I looked at her shortly and chuckled she was pouting she looked so adorable with her puffy red eyes and pink nose her hair tied up in a messy bun she looked like an adorable mess

Me: "okay" she kissed my cheek

Abby: "I've missed you"

Me: "you dumped me remember"

Abby: "I was just hurting that you were changing our plans because of your mom we had been talking about Yale since grade 10"

Me: "I know I'm sorry"

Abby: "I'm also sorry" I pulled up at the complex we both got off I took her hand she looked up at me with a smile we got to spur got a table ordered I just had breakfast while she had ribs, chicken wings, fries and onion rings plus large milkshake

Me: "is this how you eat now" I liked her body tiny she didn't need to gain weight

Abby: "I get hungry a lot"

Me: "so you going to finish that plate"

Abby: "what's your problem Avery" she was starting to get pissed off

Me: "no problem babe I just don't want you to gain weight"

Abby: "I'm pregnant Avery I'm bound to gain weight"

Me: "I know that" she nodded we finished eating she actually finished the entire thing after asking for another milkshake to go I paid we left we got home I took out her suitcases we pulled them in the house went up to my room without meeting anyone

Abby: "can I nap"

Me: "yeah" she got under the covers after taking off her jeans and bra only leaving the tank top and panty "I love you okay" she smiled

Abby: "i love you too" I kissed her forehead then walked out

.

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

I was in my room looking at my phone Nzuzo kept calling but I really wasn't in the mood for him I know he was pissed off because of Avery I also know he was going to blame me for being too soft on the kids someone knocked then got in it was Avery

Avery: "mom"

Me: "Phiwokuhle" he got on the bed behind me we cuddled "I'm not Abby njalo" he chuckled

Avery: "she's asleep and no you not her you my number one"

Me: "your child is going to be your number one now"

Avery: "no one will ever take your place mom"

Me: "I know bae"

Avery: "dad is angry" I sighed

Me: "I know"

Avery: " I'm sorry mom"

Me: "it's okay what's done is done, we having a baby Sphe will no longer be the last born"

Avery: "you going to take care of them right"

Me: "ofcos I will you know I will but I'll need to speak to her mother first she can't just move in here without me speaking to her mother"

Avery: "how can she chase her out mom I mean we made a mistake it's not like we planned it"

Me: "I don't know Avery maybe she was just angry"

Avery: "still doesn't give her the right to chase her out in the middle of the night"

Me: "I know but it has happened now we just need to move on"

Avery: "yes"

Me: "I can't believe I'm going to be a grandma dammit Avery! I'm just 36" he chuckled

Avery: "I'm sorry"

Me: "you going to be a daddy Avery"

Avery: "more like a big brother"

Me: "true but still"

Avery: "will dad forgive me soon"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "yes"

Avery: "thank you mom for everything I know I also wasn't planned you could have had an abortion a.."

Me: "don't talk like that!" I cut him off

Avery: "no I'm just saying thank you for raising me and being the best mother even at an early age" I turned and hugged him

Me: "you going to make me cry"

Avery: "I really appreciate you mom I love you so much"

Me: "I love you too my little Nzuzo" he chuckled kissing my head

Avery: "you miss him"

Me: "everyday"

Avery: "I'm sorry"

Me: "I don't want this distracting you from your school work Avery"

Avery: "it won't I promise"

Me: "we had lunch plans today"

Avery: "eating out"

Me: "yeah and catching a movie Pancake been wanting to watch some movie I don't remember the name"

Avery: "I hear pancake doesn't want to be called pancake anymore" I chuckled nodding

Me: "when I dropped them off at school on Thursday I screamed her she had forgotten to kiss me the kids laughed so apparently she spent the whole day being laughed at so now she wants everyone to call her Hope since her teacher calls her Hope" we laughed

Avery: "guess we better start calling her Hope because what the princess wants the princess gets"

Me: "you all spoil"

Avery: "not me"

Me: "you the worst dad and Justin spoil you rotten" and it was true

Avery: "I'm the first grandchild"

Me: "so you and Abby better not complain when I spoil my granddaughter" he chuckled

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Avery: "who says its a girl"

Me: "all fetuses are girls for the first few months until gender has formed properly. How far is she? Does she have a doctor yet? I should call Kendra she's amazing"

Avery: "you will have to speak to her when she's up mom"

Me: "you clueless"

Avery: "totally" I giggled a soft knock came on the door

Me: "that must be your brother" Avery went to open Sphe peaked in with his head filled with hair I needed to take him for a haircut

Sphe: "mommy"

Me: "come" he ran to the bed I helped him up "what do you want?"

Sphe: "game" I unlocked my phone gave it to him he started playing

Avery: "looks he is going to need an iPad faster than we did"

Me: "his smart"

Sphe: "mom"

Me: "mmh"

Sphe: "cookies and milk" he wasn't even looking at me

Me: "Avery you heard your brother" Avery chuckled and got off the bed

Avery: "do you want anything?"

Me: "ice cream"

Avery: "magnum"

Me: "yes" he nodded and walked out I took my other phone called Nzuzo but a girl answered I dropped the call I looked up because I knew if I blink my tears were going to drop I felt as if he is cheating on me

.

Nzuzo's Pov

\*

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

I came out of an OR tired I was pulling in an overnight I wanted to make sure by the time the kids come to visit for June vacations I don't have lot of working hours. I went to my patients room she was peacefully sleeping I went out

Me: "please keep an eye on her she just got out of a very long operation"

Nurse: "okay Dr K" yes I was called Dr K they couldn't really pronounce my surname and I hated it when they said it in a funny manner so Dr K was better

Me: "thank you" i went to my office found Angela asleep on my couch I don't know why because there were call room she could have slept there "Angela!" She woke up in shock and sat up quickly

Angela: "Dr K"

Me: "why you sleeping here"

Angela: "sorry I was working on the reports" I sat down took my phone I had a call from Yammy

Me: "did you answer my phone"

Angela: "yes it was ringing I thought it might be important but they hung up after I said hello" I breathed out I just knew Yammy was already thinking of the worst

Me: "don't ever touch any of my personal belongings and do not make me regret letting you use my office now please excuse me I'd like to call my wife and explain to her why a woman answered my call" she looked down

Angela: "I'm sorry I shouldn't have answered your phone"

Me: "yes you shouldn't have" he looked at my hand I knew she was looking for my wedding ring and it was still there I never took it off

Angela: "sorry" she hurried out I called Yammy she didn't answer I kept trying until she did

Me: "I can explain"

Yammy: "you don't owe me an explanation"

Me: "I was working I'm at work I left my phone in my office my residence was using it for reports and she answered your call thinking it might be important Yammy I'm sorry"

Yammy: "it doesn't matter and you don't owe me an explanation you allowed to move on Nzuzo I mean obviously you already fucking someone there you always were a man hoe"

Me: "I know you don't mean those words and please don't swear me I'm still your husband I deserve respect"

Yammy: "mxm" I could tell she was rolling her eyes

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "sorry she answered my phone"

Yammy: "are you fucking her"

Me: "no I'm not" although I planned to I mean Angela's body was fucking banging I just had to dip my cock in there

Yammy: "why not"

Me: "Jesus Yammy what do you want from me"

Yammy: "nothing" she dropped the call I called her again but she didn't answer I sent her a text saying we need to talk about Avery then she answered

Me: "your son really made this girl pregnant"

Yammy: "yes"

Me: "is he stupid?! Does he know the kind of responsibility a child is"

Yammy: "do you know? I mean you never raised a baby before"

Me: "now you just being bitter it's unnecessary and annoying as fuck" she didn't say anything "I raised our children Yammy I'm a good father you know that"

Yammy: "sorry"

Me: "what are we going to do about this"

Yammy: "I don't know but her mom chased her out she's staying here"

Me: "I'll talk to Sizwe and Sandile to accompany you to go speak to her mom and talk about paying damages"

Yammy: "they white"

Me: "yes but we black and we have tradition to uphold"

Yammy: "okay"

Me: "and she can't stay there without you speaking to her mother"

Yammy: "I'll call her mother later" I heard Sphe crying "I'll call you later pancake just hit sphe because he won't call her hope" she dropped the call i missed my kids I went over to the couch I was sleepy just as I closed my eyes to sleep someone knocked

Me: "yeah" Angela got in

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Angela: "Dr K, I need your help with this" I sat up she sat next to me we went over the file she kept stealing glances at me when she thought I wasn't noticing and biting her bottom lip which was turning me on

Me: "I'm going to kiss you" I didn't give her a chance to reply I smashed my lips on hers she kissed me back with force I moved back on the couch with my lips still on hers while pulling her to lay under me she opened her legs willingly I removed her top she was breathing heavily

Angela: "is it true what they say about African men being gifted" I chuckled and took her hand making her feel my hard cock under my pants her eyes widened her mouth formed a perfect O

Me: "I know" she giggled

Angela: "you married"

Me: "and I love my wife" I kissed her she kissed me back pulling off my top we took off each other's clothes

Angela: "rubber" I sat back

Me: "are you sure about this Angela? I'm your superior I don't want to be charged with sexual harassment" she was touching my tattoo the one that Yammy's face

Angela: "is this her" I nodded "she's beautiful"

Me: "most beautiful woman in the universe"

Angela: "you love her"

Me: "with my all" she needed to know they all knew every woman I've ever been with since Yammy came back from London knew about her I preferred it that way

Angela: "and us?, what are we?" I chuckled

Me: "we haven't even done anything but you already want labels. Girl you got jokes" I took my top with an attempt to put it back but she snatched it from me

Angela: "don't. I want this. I want to do this explore whatever this is I know we attracted to each other Nzuzo" my name sounded so funny on her lips I just kissed her shortly then went to get condom from my drawer I gave it to her she put it on like a pro we kissed more intensely while I rubbed her clit gently putting my finger in and out she was beyond wet I gently entered her while we stared at each other she cried out arching her back ..... Is it weird that that all my life I've only went down on Yammy and Enhle? .....

.

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

It been a month since Abby has been living with us. Like her fucking mother was one rude motherless goat I don't know how many times she hung up on me when we went to her house she swore at us calling us stupid kafirs it took everything in Sandile to not punch her right there and then. So Abby was mine and Nzuzo's responsibility now but we weren't complaining I actually prefer having her stay with me than her mom I could take care of her well I was taking care of her and my grand baby making sure they have everything they need and want which was a lot she ate a lot she had these meat craving at any time of the day or night.

Lusanda and I had dinner plans he told me to not dress up so I put on just simple navy high waist shorts with a white tucked in losely t-shirt and white vans tied my box braids into half a top bun I grabbed my sling bag went downstairs found the kids watching tv while Sphe and Abby were snacking on short ribs Sphe was going to gain weight along with Abby they were always eating together

Me: "I'm gone. Dinner is done Nosi and Thando will set up please tell Gugu to load the dishwasher when you done having dinner"

Thando: "okay mom" I kissed all their heads

Me: "I'll be back soon. Love you"

Them: "love you"

Me: "don't forget to take your pills Abby"

Abby: "okay" I went out got in my car drove off soon enough I was getting in Lusanda's house

Me: "babe"

Lusanda: "kitchen" I went to the the kitchen and giggled he had an apron on it was written Naked Chef

Me: "nice apron" he pulled me to him and kissed me I wrapped my arms around his neck standing on my toes he was grabbing my ass after awhile we pulled apart

Lusanda: "you look beautiful"

Me: "thank you, I missed you"

Lusanda: "I love you" we kissed again "I'm almost done with cooking"

Me: "okay" I poured myself a glass of wine then sat on the counter watching him move around the kitchen looking sexy

Lusanda: "how was work?"

Me: "it was okay"

Lusanda: "finally going to get time to spend with me?" I've been so busy pushing my work so that I can get time off to take the kids to Nzuzo

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "yep I will"

Lusanda: "good because I've missed you like crazy" he gave me a soft peck then went back to what he was doing

Me: "where are we eating?"

Lusanda: "don't worry yourself about that"

Me: "okay" he kept on moving things to the white room so I figured we going to eat there after awhile he pulled me off the counter after taking off his apron

Lusanda: "my tiny woman"

Me: "I'm not tiny" he smiled

Lusanda: "you are tiny" I rolled my eyes

Me: "whatever just feed me"

Lusanda: "yes ma'am" we went to the white room I just smiled it looked beautiful with candles all over it and rose petals on the floor with two cushions and dinner set out in picnic style with soft music playing

Me: "baby did I forget something"

Lusanda: "I don't need a reason to treat my woman"

Me: "yes you don't" I kissed his cheek

Lusanda: "sit" I sat down we started eating over stupid jokes after eating he took the dishes to the kitchen we just laid on the carpet eating chocolate covered strawberries and talking about meaningless things he changed his sitting position laying on his stomach with his elbows propping him

Me: "stop staring at me"

Lusanda: "you my woman I'm allowed" he kissed my forehead "marry me yamyam" I laughed he sat up and pulled me up then went on his knee

Me: "oh God Lusanda no" he took out a ring box from Tiffany & co

Lusanda: "I love you. I'm so in love with you I can't even see straight. I'd say something cheesy like you all I see and you my heaven on earth, you my sun and moon. Well you are but I just don't want to look cheesy" I giggled "I want to marry you Yamkelani I want to know that you got me like I got you, I want to know that no matter what happens we can work through it and come out stronger. I want to love you for the rest of our lives I want to make you happy make you see life from a different view, I want your face to be the last thing I see every night and the first thing I see every morning. I love you Yamyam you own my heart actually you are my heart and I could never survive without my heart" he breathed out "will you please make me the happiest man alive and take my surname be my wife allow me to treat you

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

like a queen, will you please marry me?" He opened the ring box and it was the most beautiful pear cut white diamond ring

Me: "aah .....

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E13

\*\*\*\*\*

I looked at him he looked so gorgeous and hopeful, the ring was absolutely beautiful

Lusanda: "babe?" I took the box closed it his eyes popped out I pulled him to sit down across me

Me: "what's the rush babe?" He looked at me raising one eyebrow

Lusanda: "we love each other Yamkelani and I want us to build a life together"

Me: "there are lot of things that we need to go through first, talk about. We don't know everything there is to know about each other Lusanda I don't even know your age"

Lusanda: "I'm 34"

Me: "I'm older than you"

Lusanda: "it doesn't matter my love for you is still the same. Lani marry me please let me make you happy"

Me: "let's revisit this maybe 2 or 3 years later"

Lusanda: "that's bullshit"

Me: "don't get angry"

Lusanda: "I don't get why you won't marry me! Is it because you still in love with Nzuzo?"

Me: "no! Jesus of course not. Why would I be with you if I'm still in love with him? I walked out of my marriage, I left him it was not the other way around"

Lusanda: "then say yes marry me"

Me: "Lusanda your mother hates me, she already hate my children I can't bring her into my children's lives while she hates them I just can't"

Lusanda: "mom doesn't hate you guys, yeah sure her mouth has no filter but hate is a strong word babe"

Me: "Lusanda you are young and you still want children, I don't want anymore children"

Lusanda: "but you love children I've seen you with your kids"

Me: "yes I love my kids as they are I don't want to add to them"

Lusanda: "you don't want my children"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I can't have anymore children"

Lusanda: "I don't understand"

Me: "I had my womb removed" he threw his body back and laid on the carpet fully

Lusanda: "I think you should leave"

Me: "Lusanda?"

Lusanda: "please I need to think" I stood up went out of the lounge I left the ring on the table in the foyer I got out got in my car and I drove off with tears filling in my eyes but I didn't want to cry I was not about to cry if he didn't want me because I can't give him children then that's on him not me at least I was honest because I could have married him and we could have kept trying and trying for a baby for years but I told him because I knew how badly he wanted kids so at the end of the day he did deserve to be married to someone who will give him children. When I got home the kids were still up

Me: "babies"

Sphe: "mommy you back. Take me take me" the others said hey Sphe was bouncing up and down in front of me

Me: "I don't want to"

Sphe: "ha.a mommy take me" I shook my head he frown looking so adorable I smiled and lifted him up he kissed my cheek

Me: "you guys ate?"

Them: "yes"

Me: "hope why are you not in your jamies"

Hope: "haven't taken a bath"

Me: "why not?" She shrugged her shoulders "go tell Cloe to fix you bath water"

Nosi: "I'll do Cloe is in the pool house already"

Me: "okay. Go bath hope"

Hope: "later mom still watching tv"

Me: "now little miss" she stormed out the tv Nosi followed after her "how's my baby Abby" she smiled and touched her stomach

Abby: "his okay just a little hungry" they were having a boy

Me: "what do you want to eat?"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Abby: "a pie would be nice" I nodded

Me: "Thando warm a pie for Abby"

Thando: "okay mom" she paused the tv

Liam: "hey we watching!"

Thando: "I'll be back now just wait for me"

Liam: "no give me back the tv remote" Thando ran to the kitchen with Liam running after her I just chuckled Sphe got off me went to press play on the decoder

Abby: "way to go Sphe" they high five we laughed

Me: "have you finished filling in your cao form Abby?" This child needed to go to varsity next year and she was smart

Abby: "yes it's done"

Me: "and the bursary forms?"

Abby: "also done"

Me: "good, I'll post it tomorrow"

Abby: "thank you" by the time Thando and Liam came back the movie had been playing for 5 minutes

Thando: "what the hell?!"

Liam: "Sphe!!" Sphe hid his face on my chest laughing

Me: "leave my prince alone"

Sphe: "yeah! Leave me alone" he stuck his tongue out at them I brushed his hair chuckling Thando rewind the movie. I just chilled with my babies until Sphe and I went to bed.

.

Avery's Pov

\*

It was Saturday morning I was woken up by Abby's call

Me: "hey baby"

Abby: "you didn't come home" I sat up on the bed yawning a little

Me; "I have lot of work Abby"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Abby: "and you couldn't tell me that you not coming"

Me: "I'm sorry but I did tell you that I might not come this weekend"

Abby: "I miss you. The baby misses you"

Me: "I miss you guys as well ill come home as soon as I can. Exams are almost here"

Abby: "so you only going to come back when exams are done"

Me: "yes. It seems that way"

Abby: "and what am I supposed to do?" She sniffed I just knew she was crying again as always "I miss you Avery"

Me: "please don't cry I also miss you"

Abby: "then come please"

Me: "I'll check if there are any available flights for today I'll buy you a ticket then I'll ask mom to take you to the airport. You can come here for a week or two"

Abby: "really?!!" She sounded so excited it made me chuckle I took my iPad started searching for a flight while we spoke

Me: "yes really, I also miss you Abby"

Abby: "will your mom agree though she seems a little obsessed with me staying in doors. You know I can't even take a taxi to meet Abo she has to come here or I have to wait for one of the maids to drive me" I chuckled

Me: "she's a little over protective you will get used to it and I'll call her myself"

Abby: "okay"

Me: "I got you a ticket for today at 13:20" she squealed

Abby: "thank you thank you babe!" I can't even explain the amount of joy I felt in my heart i love making her happy

Me: "I'll see you in a few hours babe"

Abby: "I love you Avery"

Me: "I love you too"

Abby: "okay let me pack"

Me: "I'll be waiting for you at the airport"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Abby: "okay baby" I hung up and called mom

Mom: "bae"

Me: "hey mommy. You okay?"

Mom: "I'm okay, what's wrong? Why you calling so early?"

Me: "nothing is wrong. Please drive Abby to the airport her flight leaves at 13:20"

Mom: "she's coming there?"

Me: "yes"

Mom: "and you just telling me this. You didn't think to ask me first?" Okay!

Me: "uhm ... Sorry I should have asked you first"

Mom: "yes you should have. Avery this is my house and you two are my responsibility you don't just get to make decisions without even informing me"

Me: "sorry mom"

Mom; "don't you have exams Avery? Why is she coming there?"

Me: "just to visit mom it only for a week she called me crying we miss each other and she won't distract me from studying"

Mom: "if you dare fail Phiwokuhle hhe nobody will save you from me" I almost laughed this woman is tiny she's short and slender, she looks like my little sister when we walk together. This one time we went to the mall and this guy asked me if he could have my little sister's number mom was furious. So I can just imagine her hitting me

Me: "I won't fail mom I promise"

Mom: "okay I'll take her to the airport, don't be late pick her up in time Avery"

Me: "I won't .. I mean I won't be late"

Mom: "good. I love you"

Me: "love you mom" I dropped the call got off the bed went downstairs the place was a mess and the cleaner was only going to come on Monday she only came Mondays and Thursdays. I played music I looked around while the music pumped, I collected the dishes went to load them in the washer turned it on I cleaned up the lounge fixing the cushions and the throw on the couch Abby would have to deal with the rest when she gets here if she didn't like the mess. I made myself a bowl of coco pops ate while watching soccer highlights someone knocked I went to open it was Olwami she smiled brightly with an empty bowl in her hands

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "Olwami"

Olwami: "I'm joining you for breakfast" she pushed me aside getting in i closed the door

Me: "don't you have food in her apartment"

Olwami: "I want yours" she was in the kitchen making herself coco pops

Me: "what's wrong with your food"

Olwami: "nothing man enough with the questions" she stood on her toes putting the cereal back in its place the bum short of her pjs went all up revealing half of her ass

Me: "I'll be in the lounge" I went in the lounge pulling down my pj bottoms trying to hide my erection  
Olwami had the most amazing body ever tiny waist and a big ass with hips and boobs that fit my hands perfectly

Olwami: "give me the remote" she sat next to me putting her legs on my thighs I gave her the remote she opened the latest episode of Grey's anatomy "you haven't watched it right"

Me: "no I was waiting for you"

Olwami: "good"

Me: "wana clean my apartment for me?" She giggled

Olwami: "no wait for your cleaner"

Me: "I have a visitor coming over maan do me this solid I'll owe you"

Olwami: "what visitor"

Me: "my girlfriend"

Olwami: "from home?"

Me: "yes" she nodded looking a little sad "what's wrong?"

Olwami: "nothing I just thought we were going to spend the day binging"

Me: "some other time" she nodded pressing her lips together "Olwam don't"

Olwami: "I'm fine" I could tell she was about to cry "how long will she be here for?"

Me: "I think until I'm done with exams"

Olwami: "that's 2 weeks" I nodded "when will I see you and be with you Avery?"

Me: "on campus" we were both first years in medicine

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Olwami: "we both know that's not enough" I put my bowl on the floor did the same with hers "don't Avery don't try to make me feel better" I moved and knelt between her legs

Me: "Thandolwam"

Olwami: "hhu?"

Me: "I'm sorry"

Olwami: "why didn't you call me over last night if you knew she was coming today"

Me: "it wasn't planned"

Olwami: "it hurts" her tears dropped I kissed her eyes trailed down to her lips she gasped when I smashed my lips on hers pushing my tongue in her mouth

Don't look at me like that these things happen and Olwami is hot with a good heart she's cool we have lot in common and we vibe a lot so we've been doing it

Olwami: "aah" she locked her ankles behind me pushing me closer I pulled back

Me: "let's go up I need a condom"

Olwami: "okay" I got off the couch lifted her up she wrapped her legs around my waist I wrapped my arm on her waist holding her in place while my other hand rubbed on her pussy under her pj bottoms she was soaking wet "I love you" she didn't even give me a chance to react she bit my lip before sucking it in her mouth I walked up trying to not fall over the stairs I threw on the bed took out a condom from the drawer.

After Abby called me saying she is taking off I drove to the airport, she came out pulling her suitcase and smiled brightly when she saw me i walked to her covering my guilt with a weak smile

Me: "baby mama" she giggled threw her arms around my neck we hugged

Abby: "you stupid"

Me: "how was your flight?"

Abby: "short and comfortable" we pulled apart and kissed shortly

Me: "let's go it's cold" she nodded I pulled her suitcase she held my arm putting her head on my shoulder we walked out going to the car "how is everyone at home"

Abby: "they all good Sphe cried when they dropped me off at the airport"

Me: "he likes you"

Abby: "I like him too" I kissed her head

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "you hungry?"

Abby: "no I had a snack on the plane"

Me: "we gonna go to the apartment first so you can check what you will need then we will go to the shop for whatever is not there"

Abby: "okay" I opened the door for her she got in while I put the suitcase in the boot then I got in and drove off

Me: "seatbelt baby"

Abby: "sorry" she did it. We drove to my place over soft music and singing along we got to my apartment I parked we got off went to the lift we were standing at the back with my arms around her neck she had her head on my chest with her hands around my waist the lift opened on the 3rd floor Olwami got in with her sister Sami she stood by the door staring at us I looked down

Sami: "oh hey Avery" the door closed Olwami turned and faced it giving us her back

Me: "hey Sisphosami" she giggled they were twins

Sami: "who is this?"

Me: "oh this is my girlfriend Abby from home she's visiting, Abby this is Sami and Olwami my neighbors."

Abby: "hi" sami waved Abby just nodded Sami put her head on Olwami's shoulder "honey feel" she took my hand putting on her stomach

Me: "his moving?" She nodded smiling "isn't it early for him to move?"

Abby: "I don't know but his moving it the first time wow maybe he can feel his daddy" I cleared my throat as Olwami let out a choked sob I felt like a huge fucking asshole of a jerk as soon as the door opened on our floor she ran out

Abby: "what's wrong with her"

Me: "I don't know love lets go" we followed after them went in my apartment

Abby: "your place looks nice"

Me: "thank you. Go check in the kitchen we will leave now" I kissed her cheek went up left her suitcase in the closet then ran down "ready"

Abby: "yep"

Me: "let's go" she nodded we went to pick n pay I pushed the trolley while she kept putting things in it

Abby: "babe, can I ask?"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me; "yes"

Abby; "that Olwami chick why was she staring at us like that?"

Me: "I don't know I didn't pay any attention"

Abby: "maybe she likes you" I chuckled uncomfortably

Me: "I doubt" she rolled her eyes

Abby: "you don't see how girls look at you Avery, you very good looking and you sexy and got great sense of style you basically everything a girl wants plus you smart"

Me: "well it doesn't matter because you all I see and want"

Abby: "I love you"

Me: "I know you do and I love you"

.

Narrated

\*

Lusanda was in his man cave with Vuyani, Mpilo and Ethan they were drinking and smoking Cuban cigars while having meat and watching soccer, the guys were trying to cheer up lusanda who had been locked up in his house crying and drinking for over a week

Ethan: "you still don't want to tell us what's wrong?"

Lusanda; "I'm fine" he shook his head

Vuyani: "bestie come on maan at least speak to me I'll chase these idiots out. You giving me gray hair over here with worry"

Lusanda: "Yamkelani can't have anymore children she had her womb removed" silence passed through them all they knew how important children are to lusanda, they all knew how badly he wanted to have his own children but they also knew how crazy in love he was with Yamkelani

Vuyani: "hey" he gave him the whole bottle of Hennessy "drink up there's no need to talk for now"

Lusanda: "thank you bestie" he took the bottle "it fucking sucks!!! And it hurts so bad" his voice broke at the end

Ethan: "Vuyani isn't there something that can be done like medically"

Lusanda: "even if there was something that could be done she doesn't want anymore children and her son is having a child she's going to be a grandma so having a child is truly out of the picture"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Vuyani: "Yamyam is a reasonable woman sit her down and talk to her"

Lusanda: "I proposed she said no" he took a huge sip just to avoid his tears from dropping

Mpilo: "you killed for this woman Lusanda talk to her stop being a baby sort this out love her and love her children as your own. We love our women and we take care of them at any cost unless you feel as if Yamyam is not your unconditional love but if she is suck it up and accept things as they are." They all looked at lusanda nodding

Lusanda: "she is my unconditional love but I'm not hers she doesn't love me like she loves that idiot"

Ethan: "but his overseas"

Lusanda: "she still loves him more than she loves me"

Vuyani: "what if his dead? she can't love a ghost" they looked at him

Mpilo: "you mean?"

Ethan: "yes why not? Vuyani is right"

Lusanda: "if it comes out she will hate even the mention of my name"

Ethan: "you will be here in the court working and he will be there dying"

Lusanda: "so we kill Nzuzo?"

Mpilo: "yes." Lusanda smiled and sat back on the sofa crossed his legs

Lusanda: "let's do this the sooner the better"

Vuyani: "so you will be with her even if she can't give you children because you can't take away nzuzo if you not going to love her and her children the right way"

Lusanda: "I will. I'll love them"

.

It's been three weeks and nothing from Lusanda and I don't want to lie it was really hurting me but I was not about to be the first one to make contact my pride wouldn't let me no matter how many times I dialed his number I just couldn't press the call button and he hadn't been on whatsapp since that night a part of me was worried that something had happened to him but I also knew that nothing could happen to him. Anyway it was chaos in the house everyone was excited about leaving for the holidays I got out of my room went to Avery's room I knocked once then got in

Me: "you guys ready?" Abby was seriously showing now and she was fat

Avery: "yeah we ready"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "take your bags downstairs, your dad is here"

Avery: "okay but Abby is still in the toilet" I looked at him he was pulling back from Abby even I could see it ever since they came back something was different about him he didn't look like his in love with her anymore

Me: "let's have a word for minute" I stepped out his room he followed me

Avery: "mom?"

Me: "you and Abby are okay"

Avery: "we okay"

Me: "don't break her heart but don't stay with her just because of the baby you both deserve better than that" he nodded "take the bags downstairs along with Sphe's and Hope's"

Avery: "okay mom" I touched his cheek then went to Nosi's room

Me: "you ready baby?"

Nosi: "ready as I'll ever be"

Me: "you took your anxiety pills"

Nosi: "yes" flying gave her anxiety

Me: "good take your bags downstairs we leave in 5 minutes"

Nosi: "okay" I went to Thando's room found her in the closet

Me: "baby?"

Thando: "I'm not sure about this dress mom we going to spend so much hours on the plane"

Me: "you should have worn something comfortable"

Thando: "I'm changing"

Me: "hurry and take your bags downstairs we leave in an hour" she nodded, I'm sure Enhle had even forgotten about her now she hadn't called or seen her in such a long time but I had seen her at the hospital she had a baby now and was getting married. I went to Liam's room found him playing with his iPad

Me: "I've been telling you to put that thing away the whole day Liam do not piss me off"

Liam: "sorry mom"

Me: "just put it away and take your bags downstairs we leaving your dad is here"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Liam: "okay mom" he got off the bed I went downstairs my bags were already downstairs and Sandile was loading them in his chevo suv

Sandile: "it's late and traffic is bad at this time. Where are these kids?"

Me: "they coming" Sphe and Hope were already in the car, the kids came out one by one until they were all out I set the alarm then locked up the house we left driving to the airport

Sphe: "we going to see daddy!!"

Me: "yes we are baby" he giggled

Sphe: "Abby is coming with us with her baby mommy" I chuckled

Hope: "yep"

Mom: "it your baby too"

Sphe: "no!" He giggled "my tummy has food mommy not a baby" he couldn't stop giggling. My phone started ringing I took it out and it Lusanda I don't know why but my heart started beating fast I answered it with my hands shaking

Me: "hello"

Lusanda: "yamyam hi" there was silence "you didn't even check up on me" I sighed

Me: "I'm in a car to the airport with the kids, can I call you later?"

Lusanda: "what you going to do at the airport?"

Me: "I'm taking the kids to Nzuzo"

Lusanda: "you dropping them off at the airport"

Me: "no I'm also going"

Lusanda: "why? Why must you hurt me like Yamkelani?"

Me: "I'll call you but please understand and you were not speaking to me for so long I couldn't tell you"

Lusanda: "it's not like you were going to discuss it with me, you were going to tell me that you leaving"

Me: "I'll call you before take off" I dropped the call then sent him a text saying sorry. We got to the airport late rushed to check in everything happened so fast I even forgot to call Lusanda we took off.

.

Nzuzo's pov

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

\*

I was anxiously waiting for my family at the airport I had to hire an SUV that would accommodate all of us since my car was a two seater convertible. Angela wouldn't stop calling it was annoying me because I told her my family was coming yeah sure I messed up and fell in love with her I made even the biggest mistake of telling her that I love her now she thinks she has some sort of claim over me. But things were just easy with her we were both passionate about the same things we had the same dreams and ambitions we spoke the same work language I didn't need to explain to her she just understood me she was actually everything that Yammy is not well all the women I've been with are the opposite of Yammy from appearance to personality. After the 10th missed call I decided to answer her before Yammy gets her

Me: "babe"

Angela: "I miss you" I chuckled

Me: "I thought you were dying"

Angela: "don't you miss me"

Me: "of course I miss you"

Angela: "is she there yet?"

Me: "not yet but should be here any minute from now"

Angela: "so you really won't come to work for a week" the doors opened my family came out Pancake well I mean Hope saw me first she ran towards me I didn't even say goodbye to Angela I dropped the call ran to meet my little princess halfway

Hope: "daddy!" I picked her span her around kissing her all over her face as she giggled "missed you daddy" I gave everyone else side hugs Hope wouldn't get off me I also didn't want to put her down I finally got to Yammy she was carrying Sphe who was asleep

Me: "hi" she smiled

Yammy: "your son is heavy take him" I chuckled

Me: "you don't even greet" I put hope on my back then carried Sphe "let's go"

Yammy: "please I'm tired" we got out going to the parking

Thando: "can't believe we here like we in fucking LA" she and Nosi squealed clapping their hands

Avery: "language!"

Nosi: "oh give us a break daddy Avery" they laughed I turned to look at Abby shaking my head she was really pregnant like I was a grandpa at my fucking age I'm only 38

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Avery: "you not funny Nosipho"

Thando: "oh she's very funny"

Nosi: "very funny" they giggled we got to the parking I opened the boot for them Yammy got in the backseat I gave her Sphe then put Hope next to her

Me; "put on your seatbelt princess"

Hope: "okay daddy" after everything and everyone was settled in the car I drove off

Me: "you guys hungry or you just want bed?"

Yammy: "I need a bath and bed"

Thando: "food"

Liam: "pizza"

Avery: "and fried chicken please" I shook my head as I drove towards Pizza Hut.

we got home my house wasn't as big as our house back home it was 5 bedrooms, kitchen, lounge, tv room and dinning area

Me: "okay sleeping arrangements first" they looked at me "Nosi you will share with Thando, Liam will share with Sphe then pancake will sleep with mommy"

Hope: "Hope daddy not Pancake"

Me: "yes Hope" she smiled

Yammy: "I'll sleep with Sphe and Hope just show me the room" I carried Sphe took them up to my room since it was the biggest one I was going to use the guest room we got there I put Sphe down

Me: "this is okay?"

Yammy: "it's your room?" I nodded "where will you sleep?"

Me: "guest room"

Yammy: "take Sphe to the guest room he will sleep there with hope" I looked at her confused

Me: "hhu?"

Yammy: "I'd like to sleep with you my husband" she walked closer to me

Me: "Yammy I don't understand I mean we not together and you with him"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Yammy: "I made a mistake" she wrapped her arms around my waist "I want you back Nzuzo I want us back I miss you I want to fix things I love you I'm still crazily in love with you Nzuzo" she stood on her toes and kissed me "I want you back Nzuzo we can be a family again"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E14

\*\*\*\*\*

Nzuzo: "Yammy?"

Me: "I love you" I brought his face to mine kissed hard he kissed me back just as hard we moved apart he lifted off my t-shirt

Nzuzo: "God I love you" he groaned squeezing my breasts I bite his bottom lip he moaned shaking his head then lifted me up I wrapped my legs around his waist he sat on the couch I started sucking and biting on his neck I pulled off t-shirt then pushed him so he would lay on the couch I started kissing going down his body shook with every soft bite I gave him on his chest i kissed his tattoo of my face

Me: "you mine Nzuzo you always were I don't care about who thought she has you these previous months because you mine and I'm claiming you back" he held my face brought me up to his face

Nzuzo: "I'm yours forever no one else matters" we kissed again I remembered Sphe I pulled back

Me: "take my son to sleep I'd like to fuck you" he closed his eyes briefly then opened them they were red and blazing with lust, with desire, with need

Nzuzo: "give me a second" he put aside then walked to the bed picked up Sphe walked out I took off my clothes then sat on the bed he came back and started stripping as soon as he locked the door "where were we?"

Me: "come get me" I ran my finger down my punani then sucked on my finger

Nzuzo: "fuck that's sexy" he got on the bed then grabbed my leg pulling me towards him I giggled as he got between my legs "thembalam" I smiled and held his face

Me: "you haven't called me that in awhile"

Nzuzo: "but you never stopped being my hope"

Me: "ngiyakuthanda Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "uthandwa yim ma'Demus" we smiled at each other before he gently brushed his lips on mine then we kissed I pushed down his joggers he kicked them off his "you so beautiful" he pushed back my weave and slowly sank in me while letting out an appreciative sound "fuck I missed you"

Me: "not as much as I've missed you" I lifted myself pushing him deeper he let out a roar

Nzuzo: "baby if you don't stop I'll come before even moving"

Me: "move baby" he smiled and flexed his hip I arched my back "yeah"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "I love you" he pulled out and slowly sank in again I bit his shoulder hard he groaned shaking his head "fuck the things you make me feel woman!" I smiled he smashed his lips on mine we kissed furiously as he pulled out and slammed into me hard a couple of times flexing his hips going deeper and deeper reaching places only he can reach by the time he came my body was shaking I couldn't feel my legs and I had came 3 times he collapsed on top of me

Us: "wow!" We both laughed trying to catch our breaths

Nzuzo: "unbelievable"

Me: "is that a good thing"

Nzuzo: "an amazing thing" he moved his hip

Me: "I'm in pain"

Nzuzo: "that's good" I chuckled he pulled out I winced my punani was really painful he got off me and pulled me to lay on top of him

Me: "I'm sleepy"

Nzuzo: "you need to eat first"

Me: "no I ate on the plane"

Nzuzo: "okay sleep" he drew patterns on my head

.

Nzuzo's Pov

\*

She fell asleep peacefully on top of me there's nothing I enjoyed more than feeling her body on mine. I loved her always have and always will but I was confused one minute she's with lusanda and the next she's saying she wants me back she misses me it was really confusing plus on the other side I had Angela who was just amazing who didn't come with any baggage but I loved this woman on top of me with her baggage. I carefully moved her aside then got off the bed I covered her naked body with a comforter put on my clothes then walked downstairs found the kids watching tv

Me: "you guys are not sleepy"

Hope: "I'm sleepy daddy take me to bed" she jumped in front of me I lifted her up

Me: "okay my pancake"

Hope: "hope daddy not pancake hope" I chuckled

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "okay hope. And the rest of your'll?"

Thando: "we wanna go explore this place dad who knows we might just run into Trey songz"

Nosi; "oh justin beiber" they screamed I just shook my head

Avery: "borrow me your car keys dad we'll drive around"

Me: "you don't the license"

Avery: "shucks I forgot about that" I took pancake up tucked her in

Me: "night night princess"

Hope: "night night daddy" I kissed her forehead she turned and held onto Sphe I went downstairs I sat next to Thando lifted her up putting her on my lap she giggled and snuggled closer

Me: "you happy?"

Thando: "yes daddy" out of all my kids I worried about her a lot losing her twin was hard on her and now she was growing into this beautiful young lady I knew boys were giving her attention last thing I needed or wanted was her craving for attention but I know Yammy had all of that covered

Me: "good that's all that matters"

Thando: "I miss you dad"

Me: "I know, I also miss you"

Thando: "sometimes I miss her especially at night" I sighed

Me: "I miss her everyday. How is school? Mom sent me all your reports you did good"

Thando: "school is okay I'm passing"

Me: "yes you are, any boys giving you trouble?" She giggled which meant yes

Thando: "no dad"

Me: "I hope so"

Thando: "I'm a good girl ask mom she will tell you"

Me: "I'll ask her when she's up"

Thando: "oka.." My phone rang cutting her off I put her aside then stood up going outside where I answered

Me: "hello"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Angela: "babe"

Me: "uhm hi" I scratched my hair

Angela: "what's wrong?"

Me: "nothing nothing"

Angela: "you haven't called" yeah I'm with my family

Me: "you know why"

Angela: "it doesn't mean you should shut me out" I rolled my eyes groaning "sorry I didn't mean to come across like that"

Me: "my wife and kids are here Angela they just got here couple of hours ago so I was busy making sure they settle well"

Angela: "I'm sick and tired nzuzo! I'm sick and tired of you throwing your wife on my face"

Me: "you seem to have forgotten who you speaking with Angela I'm not your friend now drop this call before I get really pissed off"

Angela: "I'm sorry I didn't mean to disrespectful"

Me: "aha"

Angela: "sorry Nzuzo"

Me: "it's fine Angela, look we need to talk"

Angela: "please don't break up with me"

Me: "we will talk when I'm back at work"

Angela: "just don't break my heart"

Me: "laters"

Angela: "laters baby" I hung up

"You fucking her?" I turned it Yammy

Me: "thought you were sleeping"

Yammy: "Sphe is up"

Me: "oh okay"

Yammy: "so you fucking her" I sighed

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "Yammy"

Yammy: "yes or no?"

Me: "I did maybe once or twice"

Yammy: "you love her?"

Me: "no"

Yammy: "good"

Me: "you not mad?"

Yammy: "promise me you going to stop"

Me: "I promise" she nodded and walked closer to me she snaked her arms around my waist I looked down on her Yammy was too tiny

Yammy: "okay that's all that matters. I don't care what you were doing while we had broken up but you with me now I expect commitment"

Me: "of course and I expect the same"

Yammy: "without any doubt"

Me: "how are we going to make this work I mean I'm here and you half way across the world"

Yammy: "I'll resign at work and we will move this side"

Me: "the kids have school, you have your property business plus my business that you taking care off. Our life is that side"

Yammy: "Nzuzo it's like you don't want me you don't want us"

Me: "I do thembalam more than anything"

Yammy: "then let's try to make us work"

Me: "I'll resign baby I'll come home"

Yammy: "really?" She tried squeezing me I just chuckled

Me: "yes really, I'll open a private practice we have the money for it"

Yammy: "can you kiss me please"

Me: "I thought you would never ask" I cupped her face she stood on her toes we kissed "I wanna marry you" she giggled "I'm serious ma'Demus I wanna marry you again"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Yammy: "okay baby we will get married again"

Me: "you gonna take me on a honeymoon" she laughed

Yammy: "okay I will" I smiled

Me: "good I want a wedding present as well"

Yammy: "you such a gold digger Dr Khumalo"

Me: "that's the only reason I'm marrying you" I spanked her ass grabbing it causing her to laugh out loud throwing her head back I found myself grinning like an idiot

Yammy: "you stupid"

Me: "I know"

Yammy: "just kiss me"

Me: "that's all I live for" we kissed i lifted her up then walked over to my car

Yammy: "what are you doing?"

Me: "I'm gonna take you for a drive then I'm gonna fuck you in the car" she giggled

Yammy: "don't be crazy"

Me: "it's a fantasy I want to see come alive" I put her in the car got in on my side and drove off

Yammy: "are you going to at least feed me before you fuck me like a high school leaner"

Me: "I'll buy you a Big Mac deal it's all I can afford I'm on a low budget my dad doesn't want to give me my allowance" she giggled

Yammy: "you so bad having me sneak out the window like this in the middle of night if daddy finds out his going to ground me"

Me: "baby you only fell for me because of my bad reputation don't be complaining now" I squeezed her thigh

Yammy: "you make me feel foreign things Miguel" now it was my turn to laugh

Me: "you love me like that marry" she bursted out in laughter

Yammy: "marry?" I shrugged my shoulders

Me: "can you make me feel good marry"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Yammy: "you know I'm not experienced Miguel but I will try" she pulled down my sweatpants I lifted myself up a little my cock sprung out I was already hard I could feel it throbbing she didn't even tease me she just sucked it all the car swerved on the road a little

Me: "fuck marry!!" She looked up at me with innocent eyes

Yammy: "is that how I'm supposed to do it Miguel"

Me: "yeah baby girl keep going" she giggled then went on I had no choice but to pull over

Yammy: "your penis is so big Miguel"

Me: "keep going please" she sucked on harder until I shoot all my mini nzuzo deep in her throat she licked her lips

Yammy: "so tasty" I chuckled

Me: "fuck I love you" I drove off

Yammy: "you pulled over"

Me: "had no choice"

Yammy: "I want my meal Miguel"

Me: "of course" I drove towards mcD drive through

.

After amazing three weeks it was back to South Africa back to reality I had things to take care off nzuzo had gave in his resignation letter but he had to work off his three months notice. So now I was parked outside Lusanda's offices I checked myself on the mirror one last time before getting off the car I fixed my chino pants then walked in I took a lift going up to his office I walked in meet his p.a

Him: "dr Khumalo" I smiled

Me: "his free right"

Him: "yes his expecting you"

Me: "okay" I walked towards the door knocked once before getting in he stood up with a smile

Lusanda: "my yamyam" we hugged "you look beautiful"

Me: "thank you"

Lusanda: "sit" I did on the couch "do you want something to eat" I shook my head I felt a little awkward we hadn't seen each other since he chased me out of his house and we had only spoke once "I've missed

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

you baby" I just smiled he tried to kiss me but I moved my face "what's wrong? Are you still upset because of how I reacted when you told me you can't have anymore children?"

Me: "no I'm not upset but I do think we need to be apart"

Lusanda: "don't break up with me please"

Me: "you young lusanda, younger than me and you want children I can't gi.."

Lusanda: "I don't care baby please don't do this"

Me: "listen to me. I can't give you children I don't want anymore children I have 6 already and a grand baby coming you deserve more than someone like me. You should be with someone your age someone who wants the same thing that you want someone who will give your children who will love you and only you that's not me"

Lusanda: "you never loved me did you"

Me: "I did I still do just that we can't be together"

Lusanda: "leave"

Me: "lusanda"

Lusanda: "leave before I hit you Yamkelani because I will and you will end up in the hospital now leave" I stood up

Me: "Lusanda please I don't want us to be enemies"

Lusanda: "leave now get the fuck out!!!" He roared standing in front of me I quickly ran to the door just as I closed it I heard him scream loudly then I heard something breaking his p.a looked at me his door opened he walked his face was all pink his eyes were red with veins showing on his forehead he looked at me once before walking away I looked at his p.a

Him: "dang girl what did you do" I just gave him a fake weak smile before going to the elevator I went down got in my car I drove off went to gateway I was meeting with mam'ncane I went straight to spur when I got there she was already seated

Me: "mah hey"

Mah: "hey" I sat down

Me: "have you ordered"

Mah: "yes" I called a waiter over placed my order "how are my children?"

Me: "they all good just busy with school"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Mah: "and that girl Avery made pregnant?" Abby and Avery broke up but she was still staying with me

Me: "she's due soon can't wait to have a baby in the house again Sphe is grown now you know sometimes he doesn't even want to sleep with me" she laughed

Mah: "you turning that boy into a girl"

Me: "his my last born and his growing up too fast"

Mah: "you such a blessing"

Me: "mah?"

Mah: "the way you love Nzuzo's children it's priceless"

Me: "they mine in every way biology doesn't matter"

Mah: "nzuzo tells me you back together and you getting married again"

Me: "yes"

Mah: "he wants to do a thank you ritual"

Me: "he told me"

Mah: "I'm so glad you two fixed things it about time" I smiled nodding it was as if nzuzo and I just started our relationship we were more in love than ever

Me: "it took us some time but we found our way back to each other" she held my hand on the table

Mah: "it makes me happy to know that if I die there's someone like you to take care of the family"

Me: "let's not talk about death mah" she laughed

Mah: "yes let's not"

Me: "is bab'ncane picking you up?"

Mah: "yes later" I nodded "I want us to do some shopping for his birthday"

Me: "okay mah we will as soon as we finished eating, he still has no idea" she shook her head giggling

Mah: "that man doesn't pay attention to anything" we were doing a surprise birthday party for bab'ncane I don't know how we were going to hide a cow since it was going to be slaughtered but his wife wanted the whole thing to be a surprise I just kept hoping the old man doesn't get a heart attack when he sees what's happening.

.

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

It was three months later I was anxiously waiting at the airport for my husband to come back I hadn't heard from Lusanda since that day but I did run into Sne and Zama and Mbali at the mall they said he was okay that few weeks back they had a couples date and he showed up with some girl I was glad he had moved on. He came out pushing two luggage trolley I ran to him threw myself at him he lifted me up and held me tightly

Me: "baby you home"

Nzuzo: "im home"

Me: "God I missed you" I held the back of his head and leaned down to kiss him we kissed for awhile ignoring the people who were walking by some making comments about pda I didn't care this was my husband and I had missed him I hadn't seen him in over three months now he was finally here we pulled apart after a long time

Me: "let's go home I cooked your favorite"

Nzuzo: "no we going to get married" I looked at him puzzled "we going to court we gonna get married let's go" he put me down

Me: "but nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "we will have your white wedding next month but I can't stay another day with you not belonging to me I called Sandile he took care of everything we going to meet him and Masisi there"

Me: "but I do belong to you"

Nzuzo: "I want it written on a paper" I giggled

Me: "okay let's go" he kissed my forehead we left drove straight to the court found Masisi and sandile already waiting for us

Masisi: "I can't believe you two are doing this"

Sandile: "it's insane like I don't get the rush you getting married in 4 weeks"

Nzuzo: "I'm tired of not having this woman as my wife"

Sandile: "you always call her your wife even divorced she was still your wife"

Nzuzo: "because she will always and forever be my wife" he kissed

Masisi: "let's go get you two married again" we got married then went home

Me: "I can't believe we just did that!" I couldn't stop smiling as we drove home

Nzuzo: "better believe it mrs Nzuzo Khumalo"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I love you" I leaned over and kissed his cheek

Nzuzo: "I love you more"

Me: "debatable" he chuckled

Nzuzo: "believe me you don't want to start with me" I smiled widely

Me: "okay" he parked on the driveway we off loaded his things went in the house "welcome home Dr Khumalo"

Nzuzo: "well thank you my lady" we went up to our room

Me: "I'll unpack your things later"

Nzuzo: "great because I had something else in mind" he pulled me to him I crashed against his firm chest "hi" he was staring down at me

Me: "hi" I took off his t-shirt then kissed the tattoo of my face he had his eyes eyes and head thrown back.

I looked at myself in the mirror not to blow my own horn but I looked gorgeous in my wedding dress, it was a cream white mermaid dress with lace all over the back it hung my tiny curves amazingly it showed a little bit of cleavage, my weave was tied into a messy bun I had no make up done just the eyebrows and nude lipstick

Mom: "you look beautiful" she had tears in her eyes she wasn't there on my first wedding so this meant everything to her being here and witnessing me getting married she was over joyed her relationship with Masisi and Nosi was still rocky but they were all trying to move on

Me: "thank you mom but please don't cry you going to make me cry"

Mah: "we wouldn't want that now would we, this is a happy day no tears" she wiped my tears with her thumb she was carrying Nathan, Avery's son who was just the most adorable thing ever Abby had gone back to her home her mother welcomed her but my grandson was staying with us his grandparents apparently Avery was dating some girl called Olwami but I wasn't sure Hope was a little unsure during our gossip session that's how I knew what was happening with my children Hope told me everything she would hear from her siblings

Masisi: "let's go get you married before Nzuzo thinks you running away" we all laughed

Me: "let's go" they all walked out just as dad was walking in

Dad: "ready angel"

Me: "ready as I'll ever be dad"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Dad: "good. You look gorgeous"

Me: "thank you dad" he kissed my forehead he took my hand we walked out I saw my man standing there looking more handsome than words could ever explain it was as if he just came out of a photoshoot next to him was our three sons his groomsmen they looked gorgeous in their black suits with white shirts opposite them was our daughters my bridesmaids who looked beautiful in their cream white dresses Vusi Nova was singing softly as dad and I started walking towards my own family Nzuzo met us halfway

Dad: "I mean it this time Khumalo if she even drops one tear I will kill you good thing you know I'm capable of it"

Nzuzo: "the only tears she's going to cry are those of joy"

Dad: "take care of my angel"

Nzuzo: "I will" they shook hands then dad walked away nzuzo took my hand "you look beautiful mrs Khumalo"

Me: "so do you mr Khumalo" we walked to the priest the matrimony started it was time for our vows

Nzuzo: "thembalam I stood here in front of all these people few years back I vowed protection and love and faithfulness I know I've messed up a couple of times and I've broken our vows but now that I've seen I've learnt I promise you I will not ruin my second chance at happiness. I love you ma'Demus I love you with all that I am with all that I have, I have never loved or devoted myself to someone the way I have with you and I never will. I promise to make you for as long as we both shall live, to put your needs and wants above mine, to make you and our children my main priority forever and always I, to worship the ground you walk on, to push and fulfill your dreams and wishes, forever be by your corner, to be faithful to you and to protect you against all things, to love you like you've never been loved until death do us apart. I promise to hold your hand through the good and the bad times forever and always thembalam" he kissed my hands and wiped my tears

Me: "I vow to love you always even when I don't like you in that moment I will still love you, I promise to keep you happy always, to be faithful to you and our vows, to obey you for as long as we both shall live, to push you and help you fulfill your dreams and hopes, to pray for you every morning and every night, to love you always and forever. I promise to hold your hand through the good times and the bad times always and forever. I love you Mntungwa you make me so happy you my true unconditional love my heart belongs to you it always has and always will no matter what" he wiped my tears again

Priest: "I now pronounce Mr & Mrs Nzuzo Khumalo you may kiss your bride"

Nzuzo: "come here my apple munch" I giggled he pulled me to him and gently kissed me softly sucking on my bottom lip

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Sphe: "kiss kiss mommy!!!" We pulled apart laughing we walked over to where the reception was going to be we were getting married in our backyard. After eating and speeches and lot of pictures it was time for us to go our honeymoon we kissed our babies goodbye when Sphe saw that he was being left behind he started wailing Justin picked him up hushing him

Nzuzo: "let's go mrs me I can't wait to ripe this dress off you" I giggled we walked towards the car as people threw flower petals at us we were going to Rome

Me: "I love you" he looked down at me

Nzuzo: "I love you" all off a sudden gun shots went off people screamed started running around I looked around for my children Justin and Ray were rushing them inside the house I looked at Nzuzo he was on the ground

Me: "no no no !!!!! Nzuzo please no!" I kneeled next to him lifted him up putting his head on my lap "nzuzo wake up! Don't close your eyes wake up please" I slapped him he opened his eyes and smiled weakly blood started coming out his mouth I ripped open his shirt he had 4 bullet wholes "nzuzo don't do this to me keep your eyes open" he coughed more blood came out "help!!!! Someone call an ambulance please" I shook him "keep your eyes open Phiwokuhle don't you dare close them!"

Nzuzo: "hold my hand" I did he smiled weakly before closing his eyes

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

S2 E15

.....

Avery: "mom" I looked up his eyes were red I don't even know how my eyes were I had Bern crying for hours even my throat was hurting. It was already early morning the following day I was still in my wedding dress it was covered in blood I had dad's coat over my body. I just cried even more he pulled me up and held I sobbed loudly in his arms my voice was barely coming out now I had been crying all night

Avery: "it's okay mom dad is going to be okay" we were in the waiting room Nzuzo was still in surgery they had removed the bullets now reign was donating a kidney to him

Justin: "his going to be fine" the waiting room was filled with our family, I moved from Avery's arms went back to dad's lap he snaked his arms around me

Dad: "I think you should go home now" he was brushing my head

Bab'ncane: "your father is right. Go home and rest you haven't seen the kids I'm sure they worried they need to know that things are okay and they need to hear that from you" I shook my head

Me: "I'm not going anywhere without seeing him first" no one said anything after that we just remained in silence again, it was just sniffs all around from the women. A little while later Sandile got in with muffins and coffee I didn't eat I couldn't. A little while later the door opened and the doctor walked in looking exhausted we all stood up

Me: "how's my husband?"

Doc: "Mrs khumalo, Dr khumalo suffered cardiac arrest on the table his heart c.."

Me: "just cut to it is he still alive or not?!"

Dad: "angel let the doctor finish" I shot him a dead stare

Doc: "we had to close him up without finishing the surgery"

Mam'ncane: "I don't understand"

Doc: "we've put him in induce coma, we will wake him up later and continue when his body has received enough rest"

Me: "when will that be"

Doc: "in 24 hours"

Me: "can I see him"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Mam'ncane: "what about my other son?"

Doc: "you can see Dr khumalo but he needs the rest so just you and please don't stay. Yes ma'am his up and his in recovery he also needs to rest but you can see him" he called over a nurse to take me to nzuzo I just cried silently when I saw all those machines connected to him

Me: "baby" I touched his face "don't do this to me mntungwa we just got married you have to fight this and come back to me and the kids you just have to" I kissed his lips they were so dry and cold "I love you, I love you with all that I am and more. I'll stay right here I'm not going anywhere I'll stay here next to you holding your hand." I put my face on his stomach and cried silently. After sometime dad got in

Dad: "time to go home"

Me: "I'm not leaving him"

Dad: "you still wearing your wedding dress and it covered in blood, you haven't checked on the kids"

Me: "I can't daddy"

Dad: "his operation is in 24 hours you will just rest for a few hours get some food then come back Nathan misses you, Cleo called she said he didn't sleep last night his been crying" I sighed Nathan was too attached to me he didn't like anyone but me

Me: "I'll be back in a few hours babe I love you" I kissed his dry lips again then stood up, dad put his arms around me we went home. As soon as the car parked the door opened and my kids rushed out Liam opened my door I got out we all got in a group hug they were all crying which made me cry

Me: "it's okay his okay"

Hope: "I want daddy mom" we pulled apart

Me: "daddy is in the hospital his okay though his just hurt and he will be in the hospital for a little while then his going to come back to us"

Thando: "we want to see him"

Me: "and you will just not now, okay?"

Liam: "why not?! Avery got to go we also want to see him"

Dad: "watch yourself Liam" he just shot dad an evil look

Liam: "I want to see my father and you can't stop me from it you can't"

Me: "Liam please not now"

Liam: "I just want to see him mom please please" he cried out I just sat on the pavement and cried

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Dad: "okay go in give your mom space" they walked away dad knelt next to me "I'm gonna lift you up angel, do you want to walk on your own or you want me to carry you to your room?"

Me: "I'll walk"

Dad: "I'd love to carry my daughter" he smiled weakly I nodded he lifted me up like a baby "you so tiny, you will all be my little girl Lani no matter what okay"

Me: "I know" I snuggled closer to him he walked in the house "put me down I want to take him" mom was carrying Nathan

Mom: "go bath and eat first"

Dad: "for once I agree with your mother" dad hated mom still he was just civil towards her but strangely enough mom was still in love with him. He put me down when we got in my room

Me: "thank you"

Dad: "go bath I'll bring up your food and your son"

Me: "okay" he walked out I went to take a shower I just sat down and let the water hit me hard while crying I got out when the water was getting cold I lotioned got in my pjs when I got out the closet my food was on the table I ate then took the dishes downstairs I went around looking for Nathan I found him in his nursery I took him he was asleep we went to my room got in bed I fell asleep immediately.

When I woke up it was dark Nathan wasn't next to me I went to the bathroom took a quick shower I got out put on jeans a sweater and all starts then went out found everyone having dinner in the dining room

Dad: "sit and eat, we will go after dinner. I called his okay still the same they will operate in the morning"

Me: "I need to go check on him"

Dad: "sit down Lani" he had his pissed off voice I looked at Justin he also looked angry. I just sat down Claire gave me a faint smile as mom was dishing up for me I took my plate

Me: "thank you" we all finished dinner in silence the kids were eating in the kitchen

Dad: "did you know your sister was dating Sne?" Masisi cleared his throat and tried standing up but dad banged his fists on the table she sat back down "I am not shitting I'm talking"

Masisi: "it wasn't anything serious dad"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Dad: "you left your husband Lani you divorced him for this idiot then left him went back to marry your husband again this idiot decided to kill him" everyone shuffled in their sit wanting to stand up "sit down!"

Claire: "dad you gonna scare the kids"

Dad: "is this what you've become Lani jumping from one man to another? Is this what you teaching my granddaughters?" mom stood up so did Claire and masisi, they went to the kitchen then went towards the theater. I was numb I could see everything happening but my brain wasn't processing it all. After awhile I shook my head

Me: "I don't understand" dad, Ray and Justin were staring at me. Dad stood up and went out I stood up as well

Ray: "let him be Lani his going to smoke" dad only smokes when stressed

Me: "Justin"

Justin: "Lusanda hired people to kill Nzuzo"

Me: "how?" I didn't want to believe it Lusanda is not cruel "he wouldn't"

Justin: "he did! And if it wasn't for Ray Nzuzo would be dead right now he sent his goons to finish the business"

Me: "what you mean"

Ray: "they tried to kill Nzuzo again today I walked in as they were putting an injection in his IV"

Me: "why would Lusanda want to kill Nzuzo"

Justin: "I'd say ask him but fortunately his dead" he stood up and walked away. Now this is the part I feared and hated about my brothers and my dad, the part I had seen when Bradley abducted me the part that gets so angry killing someone is something they not scared of.

Me: "he killed Lusanda?" I whispered

Ray: "I did one bullet between his eyes another in his heart" I swallowed a lump that was growing in my throat I started shaking Ray didn't even look remorseful he stood up

Me: "Ray" he rolled his eyes

Ray: "if he wanted Nzuzo dead he shouldn't have shot him while he was surrounded by my family he disrespected us in ways you could never understand" he walked away I sat on the table by myself I let out a gut wrenching cry this was all my fault Nzuzo was fighting for his life and Lusanda was dead it was all my fault I felt arms snaking around me I looked up and it was mom

Me: "it's my fault it's all my fault mom I did this to them"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Mom: "none of this is your fault your dad is just angry"

Me: "I knew better but I still went for lusanda I knew that I didn't love him like I love Nzuzo I shouldn't have been with him. None of this would have happened"

Mom: "hush now there's no point in doing this to yourself, you very strong Yamkelani you always were strong and forgiving. Now forgive yourself and be strong for your kids and your husband" she kissed my forehead and let go of me "go clean yourself up and rest it going to be a long day" I nodded I couldn't go to the hospital at that I didn't even know how I would look at Nzuzo or even my kids especially if we lose Nzuzo, how would I go on knowing very well that it all my fault. I went upstairs got in my pjs and just slept.

.

I woke up in the morning I had hardly slept I had so many thought running through my head I kept praying that I don't wake up in the dark and twisty because honestly at the moment I wouldn't have been able to handle my past catching up with me. I got out the bed quickly showered I got dressed went to check on Nathan he was sleeping peacefully sucking his thumb I brushed his soft curly hair he looked so much like his father and grandfather just that his hair was curly. Mom got in while I was still admiring my little Nathan

Mom: "morning"

Me: "hey"

Mom: "you slept okay?"

Me: "yeah"

Mom: "your sisters are making breakfast. I thought I could feed this little fellow before the nanny does"

Me: "okay but I'm going to the hospital I'll eat something from the cafe there"

Mom: "okay" I kissed Nathan then walked out I went straight out the house I found dad smoking next to my car

Me: "morning father" he nodded and got in the driver's seat I went the other side he drove off "dad"

Dad: "I'm not angry at you I'm angry at the situation"

Me: "it's my fault" he sighed

Dad: "I'm sorry about what I said last night especially in front of everyone I should spoken to you aside I was just really angry. That idiot could have hurt you or your siblings even the kids and you brought him into our lives" I wiped my tears "I'm not saying it your fault because it's not you didn't know he was a psychopath and a criminal"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "his not a criminal" he chuckled

Dad: "no I'm not a criminal his a thug him and his friends"

Me: "it can't be no dad"

Dad: "are you saying no to me?"

Me: "I'm not"

Dad: "I'm telling you they criminals all of them" I kept quiet the rest of the way to the hospital I couldn't believe it this was all too much for me I could feel myself slipping into the dark and twisty I really didn't want I was trying so hard to be upset. When we got to the hospital nzuzo was already in surgery so we waited, the khumalos came during the day I felt so bad that I hadn't checked on reign. It was after midday when the doctor came to us we all stood up he had a smile on his face

Doc: "everything went well, his in recovery we just waiting for him to wake up but we positive about everything" I hugged the doctor while everyone breathed out

Me: "thank you thank you" he chuckled

Doc: "didn't want to go down as the doctor who couldn't save Dr Khumalo, your husband is an amazing man his well respected in our field"

Me: "you will tell him that when he wakes up, now can I see him?"

Doc: "yes we just waiting for him to wake up"

Me: "let's go" I walked out first he followed after me, we got to his room he was hooked on less machines I kissed his lips "it's time to wake up now" the family came we all just sat in his room having meaningless conversations.

Everyone had left after about 2 hours I was just reading a magazine in nzuzo's room when he coughed I looked at him at first I thought I was being paranoid but he opened his eyes I got off the chair ran to him

Me: "baby" he smiled weakly then cleared his throat

Nzuzo: "I don't know who you are but you can call me baby any day" I just cried shaking my head

Me: "oh God you don't remember me"

Nzuzo: "I'm joking thembalam" I smacked his arm "ouch"

Me: "sorry sorry" he smiled I pecked his lips "I'll go call the doctor" he nodded

Nzuzo: "okay mrs khumalo" I looked at him smiling

.

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Two weeks later Nzuzo was finally getting discharged I left everyone getting ready for the welcome home party it wasn't anything big just family and close friends just cooled braai vibes. When I got in his room he was already waiting for me

Nzuzo: "you late Mrs khumalo"

Me: "I'm sorry love" we hugged then he held my waist and gave me a deep slow intense kiss I pulled back when I felt him growing

Nzuzo: "hi"

Me: "hi"

Nzuzo: "let's go home I wanna bury myself deep in you" I started regretting the whole braai thing because I wanted him in me as well

Me: "let's go home" I took his bag

Nzuzo: "I'm still a man yammy I won't let you carry my bag"

Me: "the doctor said no heavy lifting" he huffed and grabbed his bag then held my hand

Nzuzo: "let's go home" we went to sign his divorce papers then drove home as soon as we got in the foyer everyone jumped out screaming surprise Nzuzo smiled widely Hope jumped on him screaming daddy while Sphe already had himself wrapped around nzuzo's leg

Nzuzo: "thank you so much family but please leave I'd like to take my wife to bed"

Mam'ncane: "hayi Nzuzo show respect" we laughed

Reign: "welcome home bro" we all shared hugs I took nzuzo's bag up to our room left him talking with everyone I unpacked it then went out the balcony I stood there watching everyone in the backyard the kids were playing in the mini park that Nzuzo had installed I looked for him around but my eyes wouldn't find him so I turned so I could go back downstairs only to find him watching me with a smile on his face

Me: "Mntungwa"

Nzuzo: "thembalam" I walked to him

Me: "you like watching me"

Nzuzo: "just admiring what belongs to me, what I almost died for"

Me: "I'm sorry"

Nzuzo: "you should stop apologizing because I'm not angry at you" he lifted me up I squealed

Me: "you going to hurt yourself"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "stop" he gently put me on the bed then got between my legs

Me: "we have guests"

Nzuzo: "I don't care, I told them that I want to take you to bed" he took off my dress "nice!" I smiled I was wearing his favorite underwear

Me: "I knew you were coming home"

Nzuzo: "I'm gonna make love to you wifey"

Me: "I know you will" I pulled his head smashed my lips on his pushing my tongue he groaned and ripped my panties off I gasped and pushed him back "Nzuzo!!"

Nzuzo: "I'll buy you new one" he unhooked my bra from the front "I've missed these babies" we kissed while his thumb was flicking on my clit then pressing on it hard we kissed until my lips were swollen and sore making out like teenagers that we once were back in dumisa where it all began, I pushed him back and just looked at him admiring how breathtakingly handsome he was I brushed his bottom lips with my thumb before pulling it with my teeth causing his eyes to roll back I got him off his clothes I held his hard cock he closed his eyes

Nzuzo: "yammy" it came off as a whisper

Me: "I can't wait anymore" I needed him in me I had been suffering from withdrawals these past days I needed my addiction and he was my addiction his body, his heart and soul. He bit my nipple making them tighten into hard points I moaned

Nzuzo: "remember the first day I made love to you" he drove his thumb in circles in my punani I was moving my waist

Me: "yes" he moved back and placed his cock on my clit hitting it hard I was crying softly my punani ached "Nzuzo stop teasing me please"

Nzuzo: "no man could ever have you again yammy I've died a thousand deaths fighting for this love for this very moment" he out his tip in when I lifted my waist he pulled it out

Me: "oh God Nzuzo please" I reached for it and put it in myself

Nzuzo: "take it easy thembalam" he sank deeper I cried out my back arched my skin was filled with goose bumps I muttered fuck before taking my bottom lips between my teeth he groaned from the back of his throat and shook his head

Nzuzo: "feels better every time Mrs khumalo" I put both my feet on his ass pushing him to go even deeper until he was all in he punched the headboard "fuck!!! Take it easy yammy please I want this to last"

Me: "I can't it been long"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Nzuzo: "I'm going to be in you all night I don't want you sore baby" I nodded he moved back a little and pushed forward going deeper fast I cried out loudly then sank my teeth into his shoulder we made slow love for hours we had even forgotten about the people until someone started knocking I got off the bed wore his t-shirt I went to open it was reign

Reign: "unbelievable!!" I just smiled

Me: "what?"

Reign: "come down you been at it for 3 hours"

Nzuzo: "leave us alone!!!"

Reign: "no" he pushed me aside and got in

Nzuzo: "get out reign!" He sat on the bed "I got my seeds all over this bed" he jumped off quickly we laughed

Reign: "you disgusting, just come down"

Me: "we coming" he nodded and went out "get up"

Nzuzo: "okay" we took a quick shower got dressed then went downstairs dad just shook his head while masisi and thandi giggled

Me: "I'm starving"

Justin: "sex will do that to you"

Me: "shut up" I walked over to the table dished up for Nzuzo and I then went back to the chairs

Nzuzo: "sit here" he pulled me to his lap we started eating

Ray: "just can't get enough of each other hhu?"

Me: "he almost died give us a break"

Nzuzo: "and we going to live the rest of our lives joined in hips" we laughed he kissed my cheek

Avery: "I'd like to make a toast" he gave Nathan to mom "to my parents, the kind of love you too share is rare and very hard to find. I don't know where it started but from what I've heard dad has been your hero since you were in primary school and it still alive only stronger years later. If there's something I've learnt from your love is that love is kind, it patient, it does not count fault or keep grudges, you two been through so much yet you keep finding your way back to each other. Their have been part where I hated dad and I wished mom would just leave him but she didn't and now I know why, mom you truly are dad's hope I've seen him without you and I never wanna have to witness that again just like I don't ever wish to see you without him. I can only hope that I get to have the type of love you two have "

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Sandile: "not while you still loving and leaving them" we laughed

Avery: "for your info bab'dala I am in a committed relationship"

Thandi: "bring her mom then we want to see her" he laughed shaking his head

Avery: "you going to scare her off. Anyway on behalf off my siblings we just want to say we appreciate you both and we love you unconditionally" he took his glass of juice "to Mntungwa ka mah and his thembalam we love you and we hope we never part" we all said cheers I stood up and gave him a hug

Me: "thank you my mini Nzuzo" Nzuzo circled his arms around us

Nzuzo: "I love you" he kissed my head we sat back down he pulled me closer to him we joined in on the conversation that everyone was having

.

I was woken up by someone blowing cool air into my near I smiled because I knew only one person did that and it was my last born I held his arm he laughed out loudly

Nathan: "mommy!! Let go" I opened my eyes he smiled "morning mom"

Me: "morning you naughty boy, where's daddy?"

Nathan: "making us breakfast" I pulled back the cover

Me: "get in"

Nathan: "okay" he got in and snuggled close to me it was 10 years later so much had happened, Nathan was mine and nzuzo's he called Avery by his name as well as Abby but called us mom and dad we were her parents. I would be lying if I said things have been hard because they haven't besides the time when Hope realized that she was different from her siblings I still remember it as if it was yesterday

~~~~~

It was four years back she was in grade 7 I was at home making them a snack while the nanny was fetching then from school she got in the kitchen with her eyes red and puffy her nose was also pink she threw her bag on the floor I felt something break in it

Me: "hope!"

Hope: "are you my mother?"

Me: "of course I'm your mother"

Hope: "is dad my father?"

Me: "yes"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Hope: "don't lie to me"

Me: "hope what's going on"

Hope: "I want to know who my parents are" then it hit me hard what she was talking about

Me: "Hope baby" I walked closer to her she stepped back "we were going to tell you when we felt as if you ready" she turned and ran out the kitchen I ran after her by the time I got to the gate it was closing she was already out of it I couldn't keep up she just disappeared in front of me I rushed back up by this time I was in tears I called Nzuzo

Nzuzo: "babe"

Me: "you need to come home"

Nzuzo: "babe why you crying?"

Me: "you need to come home Nzuzo Hope just ran out she came back from school asking me who her parents are I tried Nzuzo oh God you need to find her Nzuzo you need to find my little girl"

Nzuzo: "I'm coming" he dropped the call I just sat on the counter crying thando Liam and sphe got in following each other

Thando: " mom what's wrong"

Me: "nothing please continue with making snack for your brothers I'll be in my room I need to lay down"

Them: "okay" I went to my room threw myself on the bed. I was still crying when Nzuzo got in

Nzuzo: "babe"

Me: "you found her"

Nzuzo: "not yet"

Me: "leave and don't come back without my child Nzuzo"

Nzuzo: "we calling her friends house a.." someone knocked Nzuzo opened

Liam: "she's at Ave's house" they went out I followed after them

Nzuzo: "I'll go pick her up and get her to calm down first" I nodded she was closer to him than me anyway I sat in the lounge biting my nails until they came back

Me: "Hope" she just looked at me and went up "Hope please" I followed her she was about to shut her bedroom door but I pushed it and got in "will you listen to me?! Please"

Hope: "why? Because you a liar"

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Me: "I'm still your mom"

Hope: "are you?"

Me: "yes" Nzuzo got in

Nzuzo: "we understand that you confused and angry but don't ever do that again don't you ever run from home am I clear langelihle" she didn't say anything "am I clear?!"

Hope: "yes" we all sat down

Nzuzo: "firstly we love you and you are our daughter always have been always will be. Your mother and I uhm ..." he looked at me

Me: "your father his name is Bradley Cooper from London he was my ex boyfriend, he wasn't well he suffered from schizophrenia so uhm he abducted me and uhm ... I love you baby your dad and I named you Hope because you are our hope we named langelihle because we knew that the day I give birth to you would be a beautiful day we loved you from the time we found out you in me, Bradley wasn't well baby but he was a good man with a kind heart very loving and he loved you just that circumstances didn't allow him to be in your life"

Hope: "so you were cheating on dad"

Me: "no, remember there was a time where I lived in London? That's when I met Bradley we dated for years but I moved back here and fixed things with dad we had Liam then got married. Bradley came here he kidnapped me and forced himself on me b..."

Hope: "so I'm a child of rape"

Nzuzo: "no you my child and you my child of love just because Bradley's blood runs through your veins it doesn't mean anything" I wiped my tears

Me: "I love you and I don't ever want to hear you say you a child of rape ever again. Your dad and I love you, you ours"

Hope: "where is Bradley? Doesn't he love me why wouldn't he want me in his life?"

Me: "Bradley loved you baby he did he knew about you his family knows about you they love you I speak to your grandparents sometimes I send them pictures of you and they can't wait to meet you. We were just waiting for the right time we didn't want to confuse you and Bradley passes away years back"

Nzuzo: "Hope you've never felt unloved or unwanted I've given you all the love a father can give to his daughter and more, you my daughter my little princess please dont ever forget that"

Hope: "is Sphe also Bradley's"

Nzuzo: "no his mine"

HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

Hope: "but he is also coloured"

Me: "his not mine"

Hope: "so I'm not related to Sphe and Thando"

Nzuzo: "Hope they your brother and sister blood doesn't mean anything"

Hope: "can I be alone please"

Me: "Hope please don't shut us out"

Hope: "I need to rest"

Nzuzo: "we will give you sometime, just know that we love"

Hope: "I love you both" he kissed his forehead then took my head we went out as soon as we closed the door she let out a loud cry I tried going back in but he held me

Nzuzo: "let her process it" I just broke down in his arms hearing my daughter cry like that tore my heart apart "it's okay it going to be okay"

~~~~~

"Mommy mommy" his tiny voice brought me back I looked at him he wiped my tears

Nathan: "what's wrong mommy why you crying"

Me: "I'm just happy to have you in my life little guy" he chuckled he door opened Nzuzo got in with breakfast

Nzuzo: "boy get out of my bed!"

Nathan: "I'm in mom's side" I laughed Nathan was grown but he was still my little boy

Me: "when are your children coming?"

Nzuzo: "Avery and Olwami are driving down they already left and Hope is landing in 3 hours I need to go pick her up Thando will drive down with Avery" Avery was married now for 2 years he had a very adorable little boy Bulelani he was turning 3 this weekend so we were having a party for him here both him and Olwami his wife were doctors in jhb, Nosi was working at eskom as a technical supervisor in Mpumalanga, Thando was doing her masters at ukzn westville in bcom accounting, Liam was doing his 2nd year at Mut in mechanical engineering, Hope was in grade 11 she was coming back from London she had been visiting her grandparents for the school holidays it took sometime but finally it got better she built a relationship with Bradley's family she was closest to Bradley's little brother but they all loved her especially her grandparents she was the only thing they had left of Bradley and turns out Lusanda had killed Bradley, Sphe was in high school doing grade 8 he also knew that I wasn't his mother but I was still his mommy just that he had a girlfriend now so I was crowding his "swag" he and his dad kept it from

## HOLD MY HAND PART TWO

this one time I found him at McDonald's with his girls while Nathan and I were going to buy lunch after I had picked him up from school so he had no choice but to introduce me to his girlfriend

Nathan: "Bule is also coming home"

Nzuzo: "of course it's his birthday"

Nathan: "okay" I looked at and shook my head smiling I loved him so much

Me: "eat up so we can go bake some cookies"

Nathan: "chocolate chip?" I nodded he screamed just a little

Nzuzo: "you such a girl"

Me: "leave my son alone" Nathan stuck his tongue out a Nzuzo we laughed.

Later at night everyone was at home we were having dinner I looked around my family chatting and laughing

Nzuzo: "I love you thembalam" he whispered and kissed my head I put my hand on his cheek he leaned on it

Me: "I love you like I loved you the first time I said I love you"

Nzuzo: "girl I can't help but wait" he sang softly I giggled we kissed shortly then pulled apart he held my hand and gave it a gentle squeeze, we continued eating while he was holding my hand